

THE
NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

IN SGAU KAREN.

translated by F. Maron

။ လံာ် တာ် အာ် ဝါ အိ ဝါ အ ဝါ ။

2d EDITION.—4000.



MAULMAIN,
AMERICAN MISSION PRESS.
THOS. S. RANNEY.

1850.



မးသဲ	မး	၁
မာ်ကူး	မာ်	၇၂
လူကန်	လူ	၁၁၆
ယိဟန်	ယိ	၁၈၈
တၢ်မၤဖိမၤတၢ်	မၤတၢ်	၂၄၆
ရိမ့	ရိ	၃၁၇
ကရံၣ်သူးၤ၁	ကရံၣ်ၤ၁	၃၄၈
ကရံၣ်သူးၤ၂	ကရံၣ်ၤ၂	၃၈၂
ကလၢတံ	ကလၢ	၄၀၂
ခွဲးဖူးစူး	ခွဲး	၄၁၃
ဖိလံၤပံး	ဖိလံၤ	၄၂၄
ကလိးစဲ	ကလိး	၄၃၂
သွဲးစၢလနံၤ၁	သွဲးၤ၁	၄၄၀
သွဲးစၢလနံၤ၂	သွဲးၤ၂	၄၄၇
တံၤမသွဲးၤ၁	တံၤ၁	၄၅၁
တံၤမသွဲးၤ၂	တံၤ၂	၄၆၁*
တံၤတူး	တံ	၄၆၈*
ဖိလုၣ်မိၣ်	ဖိ	၄၇၃*
ဖွဲၤတြိၤ	ဖွဲၤ	၄၅၁*
ယၢကိၣ်	ယၢ	၄၇၄
ဝုးတၢ်လူၤ၁	ဝုးၤ၁	၄၈၃
ဝုးတၢ်လူၤ၂	ဝုးၤ၂	၄၉၂
ယိဟန်သိၣ်တၢ်ၤ၁	ယိၤ၁	၄၉၇
ယိဟန်သိၣ်တၢ်ၤ၂	ယိၤ၂	၅၀၅
ယိဟန်သိၣ်တၢ်ၤ၃	ယိၤ၃	၅၀၆
ယူၤဒၤ	ယူ	၅၀၈
တၢ်လိၣ်ဃာ်	လိၣ်	၅၁၀

။တၢ်သးခုအကစီၣ်လာဃရံးအဝုၣ်။

။စီၤမးသဲကွဲးဝဲ။

၁

၁ စီၤအာတြၢဟၣ်အဖိ၊စီၤဒေဝံးအဖိ၊ယုၣ်ရှုးဃရံးအထူအထံးအလံာ်
၂ လီၤ။-။စီၤအာတြၢဟၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအံၤစဲး၊မိးစီၤအံၤစဲးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ
လၢစီၤယၢကိာ်၊မိးစီၤယၢကိာ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤ ယူဒါဒီး အ ပုၤအဝဲာ်၊
၃ -မိးစီၤယူဒါန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဖွၢ်ဒူး မိးစီၤ ခွၢ်ဒူး လၢနီၢ် သၢမၤလီၤ။မိး
စီၤဖွၢ်ဒူးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဃုၤ ဓါရ်၊မိး စီၤဃုၤ ဓါရ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢစီၤ
၄ ရၢၣ်၊- မိးစီၤရၢၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဖးမံးနုး၊မိးစီၤဖးမံးနုးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ
၅ စီၤနုးရှၢၣ်၊မိးစီၤနုးရှၢၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤစၢလမိၣ်၊- မိးစီၤစၢလမိၣ်န့ၣ်
ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဘိးဖးလၢနီၢ် ရၢဃးလီၤ။မိးစီၤဘိးဖးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဇဲၤ
၆ ဘွဲးလၢနီၢ် ရှုးသးလီၤ။ မိးစီၤဇဲၤ ဘွဲး န့ၣ် ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢစီၤယံးရှဲ၊- မိးစီၤ
ယံးရှဲန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤပၤဒေဝံးလီၤ။ ။မိးစီၤပၤဒေဝံးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ
၇ စီၤရှုလိမိလၢစီၤအူရံၤအခါလီၤ။-မိးစီၤရှုလိမိန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤ
ရဃၢတၢ်၊မိးစီၤရဃၢတၢ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအ ဘံယၤ၊မိးစီၤအ ဘံယၤ
၈ န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအၢစါ၊- မိးစီၤအၢစါန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢစီၤယိၤရှါဖး၊မိးစီၤ
ယိၤရှါဖးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤယိၤရၢၣ်၊ မိးစီၤယိၤ ရၢၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤဇုးစံ
၉ ယၤ၊-မိးစီၤဇုးစံယၤန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤယိၤသၣ်၊မိးစီၤယိၤသၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ
၁၀ လၢစီၤအၢဃး၊မိးစီၤအၢဃးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤ ဃံးစကံယၤ၊-မိးစီၤဃံး
စကံယၤန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ စီၤမနုၤရှၢၣ်၊မိးစီၤမ နုၤရှၢၣ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤအၢ
၁၁ မိၣ်၊မိးစီၤအၢမိၣ်န့ၣ် ထီၣ်ဖိလၢ စီၤယိၤရှံယၤ၊- မိးစီၤယိၤ ရှံ ယၤဖဲတၢ်
တးအလီၢ်ဆူဘၤဘူၤ လိာ်န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢစီၤပံးကၢနံယၤ မိးအပုၤအ
၁၂ ဝဲာ်လီၤ။ ။မိးတးအလီၢ်ဆူဘၤဘူၤလိာ်အလီၢ်ခဲမိးစီၤပံးကၢနံယၤ
န့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိလၢစီၤရှၢလတံၤအွဲးလး၊မိးစီၤရှၢလတံၤအွဲးလးန့ၣ်ထီၣ်ဖိ လၢ

၁

၂

- ၁ မီးလွှဲရှုအိပ်ဖြဲဝဲလၢကီၢ်ယူဒၢလၢဘၣ်သလုံဆၣ်အပူၤလၢစီၤပၤ
 တၢ်ရဲၤအစီၤမီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ပှၤမၤကွၢ်တဖၣ်ယဲလၢမၤဝီၣ်တခါဆူယ ဂူၤ၅
 လွၣ်မီးခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ပှၤယူဒၢအစီၤပၤအိပ်ဖြဲဝဲန့ၣ် မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်ပူၤလဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အ
 ဝဲၣ်ဒဲလဲၣ်၊ ပထံၣ်ဘၣ်လံာ်ဆၣ်အဖီ လၢမၤဝီၣ်တခါလံာ်၊ မီးပယဲလံာ်ပ
 ကဘျဲဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်အီၤလီၤ။ «မီးစီၤပၤဟ့ၤရဲၤန့ၣ်ဟူမီး၊ အသုၣ်
- ၄ ကီၢ်အသးကီၢ်မး မီးပှၤယ ဂူၤ၅ လွၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်လီၤ။- မီးဒူးအိပ်ဖြဲပှၤ
 လုၢ်တၢ်အိပ်၊ မီးပှၤဂီၢ်မၤအပှၤကွဲး လံာ်တဖၣ်ဝံၤမီး သံကွၢ်ဝဲဒၣ်၊ တၢ်
- ၅ လၢဃရံးန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အိပ်ဖြဲဝဲလဲၣ်ပူၤလဲၣ်။- မီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခံးဘၣ်
 အီၤ၊ လၢကီၢ်ယူဒၢလၢ ဘၣ်သလုံဆၣ်အပူၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဝဲၣ်ဒဲလဲၣ်၊ ဝံကွဲး
- ၆ ပၣ်တၢ်ဒ်အံၤ- ဘၣ် သ လုံ ဆၣ် အိပ် လၢ ကီၢ် ယူ ဒၢ န ဝဲ ဒၣ် ဒၢ၊ နဲ
 ဒၣ် အံၤ န တ မ့ၢ် တီ နံ ဘၣ် အ သံး က တၢ် လၢ ကီၢ် ယူ ဒၢ အ
 ခိၣ် တ ဖၣ် အ ကျါ ဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ် အ ဝဲ ဒဲ လဲၣ်၊ တၢ် လၢ အ ကွၢ် ယ ပှၤ
 ဂီၢ်/မၤ ပှၤ အိပ် ခ ရှု လး ဖိ တ ဂၤ န့ၣ် က ယဲ ဝီၣ် ဝဲ လၢ န ပှၤ
- ၇ လီၤ။ - တၢ်န့ၣ်တဘျီ၊ စီၤဟ့ၤရဲၤကီးပှၤမၤကွၢ် တဖၣ်ကစုဒုမီး၊ ဆၣ်ဖီဖီ
 ဖီန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အိပ်ဖြဲတၢ်ဝဲလဲၣ်လဲၣ်န့ၣ်သံကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ တၢ်လီၤဆဲး၊ မီး
 မၤန့ၢ်ဝဲအခံဆူဘၣ်သလုံဆၣ်မီးခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ လဲၤသံကွၢ်တၢ်လၢ ဖိသၣ်အဝဲၣ်
 သပှၢ်ပှၢ်တက့ၢ်။ တၢ် သုထံၣ်ဘၣ် အီၤမီး၊ ခံးသီး ယကလဲၤ ဘျဲဘၣ်တၢ်
- ၈ ဘၣ်ခွဲၤကီးအီၤန့ၣ်ခံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်ယၤတက့ၢ်။ «မီးန့ၢ်ဟူစီၤပၤအ
 တၢ်ကတိၤမီး၊ လဲၤဝဲမီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ဆၣ်တ ဖျါၣ်လၢအ ထံၣ်ဝဲ လၢမၤဝီၣ်
 တခါန့ၣ်လဲၤလၢအခဲၣ်ညါတၢ် အပၢၢ် ဖဲဖိ သၣ်အိပ်ဝဲအလီၢ်အဖီခိၣ်မီး၊
- ၁၀ အိပ်ကတိၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မီးထံၣ်ဆၣ်ဖီဖီမီး၊ အသုၣ်ခု အသး ခု ဒိၣ်ဒိၣ်က
 ၁၁ လဲၣ်လီၤ။- မီးလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူဟံၣ်ပူၤမီး၊ ထံၣ်ဖိသၣ်မီးအမိၢ်နီၢ်မၤရံမီးဘျဲ
 ဘၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်အီၤ၊ မီးအိးဝီၣ်အတၢ် လုၢ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤဒိၣ်မီး မၤ ဘျဲဝဲလၢတူ၊
- ၁၂ မီးလီၢ်ဘၣ်၊ မီးမူၣ်ရဲၣ်လီၤ။- မီးခံးသီးအသုတက့ၢ် က့ၤဆူစီၤ ဟ့ၤရဲၤအ
 အိပ်တဝုၤမီး၊ တၢ်သိၣ်အီၤလၢအ တၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤ၊ မီးက့ၤက့ၤဝဲဆူအကီၢ်
 လၢကျဲအဂ့ၤအဂၤလီၤ။
- ၁၃ မီးတၢ်ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်က့ၤက့ၤမီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ စီၤယီၤသးန့ၣ်ယွၤအကလူး
 အိပ်ဝီၣ်လၢအတၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤမီး ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်ဟံးန့ၢ် ဖိသၣ်မီး
 အမိၢ်မီးဆၣ်ခံၣ်ဆူအကူးပတူး၊ မီးအိပ်ဖဲန့ၣ် တၢ်ယခံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်နၤတ
 က့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဝဲၣ်ဒဲလဲၣ်၊ စီၤဟ့ၤရဲၤကစုဖိသၣ်န့ၣ်ခံးသီး အကမၤသံဝဲလီၤ
- ၁၄ - မီးဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်မီးဟံးန့ၢ်ဖိသၣ်မီး အမိၢ်လၢမၤ နၤ၊ မီးဟးဆူအကူးပ

- ၁၅ တူး၊ မီးအိပ်ဝဲနဲ့တု၊ စီမံသံသံလီ။ ။ မီးကစာအကလုာ်အ
ကထာလၢဝံကထာဝဲနဲ့ လၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်] ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊
ယ ဖိ ခွါ အံၤ ယ ကိး ကွၢၤ လံ အိၤ လၢ အဲၤ ကူ ပ တူး လံ။
- ၁၆ တု၊ စီမံသံသံသ့ၣ်ညါလၢပှၤမၤကူးတဖၣ်လီၤအိၤမီး၊ အသးဒိၣ်ထီၣ်
ဒိၣ်မး၊ မီးဒ်အမုၢ် အလၢလၢ အသံကွၢ်တုၤပှၤမၤကူးအဘၢ်အသးန့ၣ်မၤ
ပှၤမၤသံကွၢ်ကထာဝဲဖိသၣ်ပိၣ်ခွါ လၢ အနီၤခံၣ်န့ၣ်၊ မီးတဖိ ခံၣ်န့ၣ်အဖိလၢ
- ၁၇ လၢဘွၢၤသလုၤဘုၣ်အပူၤ၊ မီးကထာဝဲအခိၣ်အဘၢၤဝဲလၢလီ။ ။ တု၊ နူၤ
တစူၤဝံစီမံသံသံ ယၢအကလုာ် လၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]
ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ တၢ် သီၣ် လၢ ခုၤ မၤ အ ပူၤ န့ၣ် ဟူ ထီၣ် လံ၊ ဟီၣ်တၢ်၊ ယၢ
တၢ်၊ မီး ဟီၣ် ပ သူ ဟီၣ် ပ တီၤ တၢ် န့ၣ် အိၣ် ဝဲ လီ။ နီၤ ခုၤ ဃုၤ လး
ထီၣ် တၢ် လၢ အ ဖိ တ ဖၣ် အ ဃိ၊ မီး တၢ် တ မိၣ် ဒုး မၤ မုၢ် ထီၣ်
ကွၢၤ ဘၣ် အ သး ဘၣ်၊ အ ဝံၢ် ဖိ အံၤ၊ မုၢ် အဖိ တ အိၣ် ဘၣ် လီ။
- ၁၈ မီးတု၊ စီမံသံသံမီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ စီမံသံသံအိၣ်လၢအဲၤကူးပတူးန့ၣ်
ကစာအကလုာ် အိၣ်ထီၣ်လၢအတၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ နဲဒၣ်အံၤဝဲၤဆၢ
ထၢၣ်မီး၊ ဟံးန့ၣ်ဖိသၣ်မီးအမိၢ်၊ မီးဟးဆူပှၤအိၣ်ခူ လးဖိ အကီၢ်တကွၢ်။
မုၢ်အဝံၢ်ဖိလဲၣ်၊ တၢ်လၢပှၤ လၢအဆူမၤသံ ဖိသၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်သံလံဝဲလံ။
- ၂၀ မီးဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်မီး၊ ဟံးန့ၣ်ဖိသၣ်မီးအမိၢ်၊ မီးဟးဆူပှၤအိၣ်ခူလး
ဖိအကီၢ်လီ။ - တၢ် ဆၣ်မီး၊ နၢ် ဟူဝဲ လၢစီမံ အာ်ဃု လးမၤ စီမံအ
တၢ်လၢကီၢ်ယူၤလၢ အပၢ် စီမံသံသံရိၣ်အလီၢ်မီး၊ လဲၤ ဝဲလၢန့ၣ်တဘျီ
ဘၣ်လီၤ၊ မီးတၢ်သီၣ်အိၤလၢတၢ်မံမိၢ်အပူၤမီး၊ ဟးဝဲဆူကၢလံၤလီလီ။
မီးအိၣ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢဝံၢ်ကိးဝဲအမံၤလၢန့ၣ်ခူလီ။
- ၂၁ မၤအသးဒိၣ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ ဝံအကလုာ် လၢထီၣ် ပွဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]
ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ပှၤ အံၤ တၢ် က ကိး အိၤ လၢ ပှၤ န ဓါ ခူ ဖိလီ။

၃

- ၁ တၢ်လၢမုၢ်နံၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ပှၤဘျီတၢ်စီမံသံသံတၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်၊
မီးခံၣ်ထဲၤထဲလီၤတၢ်လၢကီၢ်ယူၤလၢအပၢ်လၢကျိမီးခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ပီၤယၢလီၤ
- ၂ ကွၢၤသုသးတကွၢ်။ မုၢ်အဝံၢ်ဖိလဲၣ်။ မူမိၣ်အ ဘိအမုၢ် အိၣ်ဝဲဘူး မးလီ။ -
မုၢ်အဝံၢ်ဖိလဲၣ်၊ ပှၤအံၤမုၢ် ပှၤလၢဝံၢ်စီမံ သၢၤလၢကထာဝဲလၢအဝံၢ်မီး
ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ တၢ်အတ လုၢ်သီၣ် လၢပှၤ လၢ ကျိ [ခံးဝဲဒၣ်] - က ထီၤ ကွၢၤ
- ၃ က စာ် အ ကျဲ တ ကွၢ်၊ မၤ စာ် ဆၢ အ ကျဲ အ က ပူၤ တ ကွၢ်။
မီးစီမံသံသံတၢ်တၢ်န့ၣ်အကူအသးမုၢ်ကီၢ်လၢအူၤအဆူၣ်မီးကံၢ်တူၣ်အ
ဟီၢ်ဒုးမီးဟီၢ်တကိးတၢ်ဖိး၊ မီးအတၢ် အိၣ်အတၢ်အိၣ်န့ၣ်မုၢ်ခွဲၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်၊ မီးက

- ၁ နေမံအစီလီ။- တုနူတစု၊ ပုယ နူၤၤ လွန်ဖိဒီးကယံၤပုယူဒါဖိ၊
 ဒီးပုၤအိၣ်လၢယၢ်ဒွၢ်အနံၤခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်ဟဲဘဲဆူ အအိၣ်၊ ဒီး တဲလီၤကျဲၤလီၤ
 အတၢ်ဒီးတးဒီး၊ ဒီးဘျၢအသးလၢအစုပူၤဖဲယၢ်ဒွၢ် အပူၤလီၤ။
- ၂ ဒီးထံၣ်ပုၤဖါရံၤၤ၊ ဒီးပုၤစၢၤမူၤ ကဲဒါ ဂၤဟဲဘဲဒီး သီးအကဒီးဘျၢ
 ဘၣ်အသးဒီး၊ ခံးဘၣ်ဝဲ၊ ဂုၢ်အၢအစၢၤအ သွၢ်သွၢ် ဒါ၊ တၢ်သးဒိၣ်လၢ
 ၈ အကယဲန့ၣ်မ့ၢ် မတၤသိၣ်က့ၤ သုလၢသုဃုၢ်ခံၣ်ဒါ တဂၤလဲၣ်။- တၢ်
 ၉ သၣ်ဂ့ၤဒီးတၢ်ဖီၢ်ယၢ်လီၤ က့ၤန့ၣ်သၣ်ထီၣ်တက့ၢ်။- ဒီးသုတဆိကမိၣ်
 ဒီးခံးလီၤသုသး လၢစီၤအၢၤ ဩၤဟၣ်မ့ၢ် ပပၢ်လီၤန့ၣ်တဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်
 လဲၣ်၊ ယခံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုအံၤ၊ တၢ်လၢယွၤန့ၣ် မၤလၢၢ်အံၤကဲထီၣ်လၢ
 ၁၀ စီၤအၢၤဩၤဟၣ်အဖိသ့လီၤ။- ဒီးခဲကနံၣ် အံၤဒုၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ကွါဘၣ်တၢ်ပၣ်
 အိၣ်လၢသ့ၣ်အိၣ်တံးလံ။ မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ကယံၤသ့ၣ်လၢအတသၣ်ဝဲ
 လၢအဂ့ၢ်တထူၣ်လၢလၢန့ၣ်ကဘၣ်ကွၢ်ကွၢ်ဒီးကဘၣ်ဖါလီၤကွၢ်ဝဲဆူမ့ၢ်
 ၁၁ အူပူၤလီၤ။ ယဲဒုၣ်အံၤယဘျၢသုလၢထံကျိလၢတၢ်ဖီၢ်ယၢ်လီၤ
 က့ၤအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပုၤဟဲဘဲလၢယလီၤ ခံတဂၤ အံၤသ့န့ၢ်ယၢ်တက့ၢ်။
 ဖဲယမိၣ်အိၣ်ခံးဒီးဒီးယတဂ့ၤတဘၣ်ဘၣ်။ ပုၤန့ၣ်ကဘျၢသုလၢသးစီ
 ၁၂ ဆုံဒီး မ့ၢ်အူ အပူၤလီၤ။- အကီၢ်လဲၢ် အိၣ်လၢအစု၊ ဒီး ကဝံၢ် ကဆိၣ်
 ကွၢ်အဘု၊ ဒီးဘုဒီးဟုဒီးန့ၣ်ကကံၢ်ဖျိၣ်က့ၤဝဲလၢ အဖိပူၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်လီၤဒီး
 ဒီးဒီး န့ၣ်ကဆူးထီၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲလၢမ့ၢ်အူလီၤပံၣ်တသ့ဘၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၃ တုနူတစု၊ ယုၣ်ၤလူး ဟဲဘဲလၢကၤလံၤလါဆူစီၤ ယိၤဟၣ်အအိၣ်
 ၁၄ လၢယၢ်ဒွၢ်အကျိဒီးသီးအကဒီးဘျၢဘၣ်အသးလၢအစုပူၤလီၤ။- ဓ့မ့ၢ်
 စီၤယိၤဟၣ်န့ၣ် ဩၤဒါခံးဝဲဒုၣ်၊ ယဲဒုၣ်အံၤ ဂုၢ်မးယဒီးဘျၢ ကဒါယသး
 ၁၅ လၢနအိၣ်တခါလဲၣ်၊ ဒီးနုးလဲၣ်လဲၣ်ဆူယအိၣ်လံၤဒါ။ ဒီးယုၣ်ၤလူးကတိၤထီၣ်
 ဒီး၊ ခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ ခဲကနံၣ် အံၤန့ၣ်ပျဲ တုၢ်တက့ၢ်၊ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒါလဲၣ်၊ ဂုၢ်ပမၤ
 လၢထီၣ်ပွၤထီၣ်ကယံၤတၢ်တိတၢ်လိၤန့ၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၆ တုနူတစု၊ ပျဲဝဲလီၤ။ ဒီးဒီးဘျၢအသးဒီး၊ ယုၣ်ၤလူး ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်လၢ
 ထံကျိတကီၢ်ခါ၊ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ မူမိၣ် အိၣ်ထီၣ်အသးလၢအိၣ်၊ ဒီးထံၣ်လၢ
 ၁၇ ယွၤအသးယဲလီၤထီၣ်လွံၢ်အသးဒီးစီၤလီၤလၢ အလီၤလီၤ။- ဒီးကွၢ်
 ကွၢ်၊ တၢ်ကလုာ်သိၣ်လၢ မူမိၣ် ခံးဝဲဒုၣ်၊ ပုၤအံၤမ့ၢ်ယဖိခွါ
 လၢယအဲၣ်အိၣ်၊ ဒီးဘၣ်ယသးလၢအိၣ်လီၤ။

- ၁ တုနူတဘျီ၊ ဒီးသီးယုၣ်ၤလူး ကဘၣ်တၢ်လုပစီလၢမုၢ်ကီၤလံၢ်ဒီး၊
 ၂ သးလဲၤဆွၢအိၣ်ဆူပုၤလၢကျိလီၤ။- ဒီးဒုၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်အနံၤလွံၢ်ဆံ

၃ မီးအနုလွှာဆံဒီး၊ လာ ခံကွာ နှုတ်တံသုတံ အသးလီ။- မီးပှာလှပစီ
တံတကုာ်နှုတ်ယဲဆူအအိပ်ဒီး၊ စံးဝဲဒုင်၊ နမ္မမ္မာယွာ အဖိခွါ မီးစံးကွာ်လၢာ်
၄ အံးဒီးသိးအကကဲထီၣ်လၢကိပ်တက့ၢ်။-မီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး၊ စံး
ဝဲဒုင်၊ တၢ်ကွဲးအသး၊ ပှာ က ညီ အံး တ မ့ၢ် ဘၣ် အ မူ ထဲ ကိပ် ဘၣ်၊
မ့ၢ် ဝဲ လၢ က ယဲၣ် တၢ် က တိၤ ယဲ ထီၣ် လၢ ယွာ အ သး မိၣ် ခဲ
လၢာ် လီ။

၅ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ မုၢ်ကီၤလံာ်ဟံးန့ၢ် အိၤဆူဝုၢ်မိဆံ အပူၤဒီးပၢ်ထီၣ်ဒီး၊
၆ လၢတၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်အမိၣ် မိၣ်၊ - မီးစံးဒီး၊ နမ္မမ္မာယွာ အဖိခွါ မီးတုၢ်လီၤ
ကွံာ်နသးကက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဝုၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ တၢ်ကွဲးအသး၊ လၢ တၢ် က မၤ လိာ်
အ က လုး လၢ န ဝုၢ် ဒီး အ ဝဲ သ့ၣ် တ ဖၣ် န့ၢ် က ဟံး ကွၢ် မိာ် ကွၢ်
နၤ လၢ အ စု လီၤ ဒီး သိး န မိၣ် သု တ ဘၣ် ဒိ ဘၣ်ထံး လၢ လၢာ် တ
၇ ဝုၤလီၤ။- ယုၣ်ဉ္စးစံးဘၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ကွဲးအသးကဒီး၊ ယွာ န က စၢ် န့ၢ်သု
တ လှပ စီ ဒီး တ ဝုၤ။

၈ မၤကဒီးတစု၊ မုၢ်ကီၤလံာ်ဟံး န့ၢ်အိၤဆူကစၢ်ထီၣ်ထီၣ်တဖျၢၣ်
အအိပ်ဒီးဒုးနဲၣ်ဒီးလၢကယဲၣ်ဘိ မ့ၢ်အိပ်လၢ ဟိၣ်မိၣ်ဉ္စး၊ မီးအလၢအ
ကပီၤဒီးစံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ နမ္မမ္မာယွာတၢ်ထီၣ်ယၤန့ၢ်ကယဲၣ်တၢ်အံးတၢ်န့ၢ်
၉ တဖၣ်ယက ဟ့ၣ်နၤခဲလၢာ်လီ။- တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ ယုၣ်ဉ္စးစံး ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ မုၢ်
ကီၤလံာ် ဒၢ၊ ဟး ကွံာ် ဆူယ လီၤခံတ ကွၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အ ဝုၢ် ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ တၢ်ကွဲးအ
သး၊ ယွာ န က စၢ် န့ၢ် န ဘၣ် ဘျၢၣ် ထီၣ် ဘါ ထီၣ် ဒီး မီး န ဘၣ်မၤ
၁၀ ထဲ အ တၢ် တ ဂၤ ဇၤ လီၤ။ - တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ မုၢ်ကီၤလံာ်ဟးသဒုၣ်ဒီး၊
ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ကလုးသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ယဲလုၢ်အိပ်လုၢ်အိၤကွၢ်ဒီးလီၤ။

၁၁ မီးယုၣ်ဉ္စးန့ၢ်ဟူဘၣ်လၢစီၤယီၤဟၣ်လီၤဘၣ်လၢဃိၣ်ပူၤဒီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်
၁၂ ဝဲဆူကလံာ်လီၤ။- မီးလဲၤကပၢ်နစၢ်ဒီးလဲၤအိပ်ဝဲလၢကပွဲးရဲခိုၣ်
၁၃ လၢစဘူလိၣ်၊ မီးနးသၢလိၣ်အသဉ္စးလၢပိၣ်လဲၣ်။- မီးသိးဝံစီၤယဉ္စး
ယၤအကလုၢ်ကလၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤထီၣ် ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုၢ်န့ၢ်] စံးဝဲဒုင်၊ ကီၢ် စ
ဘူ လိၣ်၊ မီး ကီၢ် နး သၢ လိၣ် လၢ ပိၣ် လဲၣ်၊ အ သ ဉ္စး ယၢ် ဒုၣ် ဝၢ်
တး ဒီး။ ပှာ က လုၢ် အ ဂၤ ကလံာ် လီၤ ဒၢ၊ ပှာ က ညီ ဆ့ၣ် နီၤ ဝဲ
လၢ တၢ် ခံး ကျိ တ ဖၣ် န့ၢ် ထံၣ်လံာ် တၢ် က ပီၤ ဖး ဒိၣ်လံး မီး ပှာ
ဆ့ၣ် နီၤ ဝဲ လၢ တၢ် သံ အ ကီၢ် မီး အ က ဒု အ ပူၤ တ ဖၣ် အံး တၢ်
၁၄ က ပီၤ ယဲ ထီၣ် န့ၢ် လံာ် ဒီး လံာ် - လၢန့ၢ်အလီၤခံယုၣ်ဉ္စးစံးဝဲတၢ်ထီၣ်
လီၤတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ပီၤယၢ်လီၤကွၢ်သုသးတက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဝုၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အိပ်အ
ဘိအမ့ၢ်အိပ်ဝဲဘူးမးလီၤ။

- ၁၈ မီးယုဂ်ရှူးလဲၤဝဲဘူးလာဒိဂ်လဲၣ်,ကလံၤလါဒီးထံၣ်ဒိဉ်ဝဲၣ်ခဲၣ်ခါစီၤ
 ၁၉ ရှံမိဂ်ကီးဝဲလာစီၤ ပူးတရှူး, မီးအဒိဉ်ဝဲၣ်ခါစီၤအဂ်ဒူး ဟူးပွာ်လာဒိဂ်
 ၂၀ လဲၣ်ပူၤလီၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤမၤညၣ်ဖိလီၤ။-မီးယုဂ်ရှူးစံးအိၤ,ပိာ်
 ၂၁ ယခံတက့ၢ်,မီးယကမၤသုမၤက့ၢ်ပှၤကညီလီၤ။-ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဟးသဒၣ်
 ၂၂ အပွာ်တကီၢ်ခါဒီးပိာ်ဝဲအခံလီၤ။
- ၂၃ လဲၤပူၤကွံာ်ဖဲန့ၣ် မီး,ထံၣ်ဒိဉ်ဝဲၣ်ခါစီၤခါစီၤစွၤဘူးဒဲအဖိခါစီၤ
 ၂၄ ယကိာ်,မီးအဒိဉ်ဝဲၣ်ခါစီၤယိၤဟၣ်ဆးက့ၢ်အပွာ်လာချံပူၤမီးအပာ်စီၤစွၤ
 ၂၅ ဘူးဒဲ,မီးကီးအိၤလီၤ။-မီးဟးသဒၣ်အချံ,မီးအပာ်တကီၢ်ခါဒီး,ပိာ်ဝဲအခံ
 ၂၆ လီၤ။
- ၂၇ မီးယုဂ်ရှူးဟးဝုၤပိၤလာကလံၤလါဒိကီၢ်ညါဒီးသိၣ်က့ၢ်သိက့ၢ်တၢ်,
 ၂၈ မီးခံၣ်ထဲၤထဲလီၤ ဘိမုၢ်အတၢ်သးခုအကစီၣ်လာအဘျုးဘျီၣ်ပူၤ,မီးမၤ
 ၂၉ ဘျါက့ၢ်ကယဲၢ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါ,မီးကယဲၢ်တၢ်က့ၢ်ကွဲၣ်လာပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အ
 ၃၀ ကျါလီၤ။-မီးအမံၤ ဟူထီ သါလီၤလာ ခူၤရံဒိ ကီၢ်ညါ,မီးတၢ်ယဲၣ်ဆူ
 ၃၁ အအိၣ်ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလာအမၤတကဲတၢ်,မီးတၢ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါ,မီးတၢ်ဆိး
 ၃၂ ကးဆိးလိၣ်အံၤခါန့ၣ်,မီးပှၤလာတၢ် နါအိၣ်လာ အလီၤ,မီးပှၤအတျုၢ်,မီး
 ၃၃ ပှၤလာအစုသံခိၣ်သံခဲလၢာ်,မီးမၤဘျါ က့ၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မီးပှၤဂီၢ် မုၢ်ဖးဒိၣ်
 ၃၄ လၢကလံၤလါ,မီးဒူးကပလံၣ်,မီးယ ရူၤ ၅ လဲၣ်,မီးယၢ် ဒုၣ်ဝဲတးဒိ
 ၃၅ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ပိာ်ဝဲဒိၣ်အခံလီၤ။

၅

- ၁ မီးထံၣ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဒီး,လဲၤလိၣ်ဝဲဆူကစၢ်တဖျၢၣ်အလီၤ,မီးတုၤအဆုၣ်
 ၂ နီၤဝဲဒီး,အပျီၢ်အဘိၣ်ယဲဆူအအိၣ်လီၤ။-မီးအဲးလိၣ်အထးခိၣ်ဒီး,သိၣ်ဝဲ
 ၃ သိဝဲစံးဝဲဒၣ်,ပှၤလာအသးဖျီၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။အဂ်ဒ်အံၤ,
 ၄ မူခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်န့ၣ် မ့ၢ်ပှၤတဖၣ် န့ၣ်အဝဲလီၤ။- ပှၤလာ အသ့ၣ်ကံၤသး
 ၅ လီၤတဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ အဂ်ဒ်အံၤ, ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကတၢ်တၢ်
 ၆ မၤမုၢ်မၤခုၣ်လီၤ။- ပှၤလာ အသးရူၤတဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။အ
 ၇ ဝဲဒ်အံၤ,ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကန့ၢ် သၣ်သါ ထံၣ်ကီၢ်ဖိလီၤ။- ပှၤတၢ်သၣ်ဝဲ
 ၈ အသးမီးတၢ်သူအသးလာတၢ်ကိတၢ်လီၤတဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။
 ၉ အဂ်ဒ်အံၤ,ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ် ကဘျူးအိၣ်ဘျူးအိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။- ပှၤလာ အသးက
 ၁၀ ညီတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ အဂ်ဒ်အံၤ, ပှၤတဖၣ် န့ၣ်ကတၢ်
 ၁၁ တၢ်သးကညီလီၤ။-ပှၤလာအသးက ဆိတဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။
 ၁၂ အဂ်ဒ်အံၤ,ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကထံၣ်တၢ်ယွၤလီၤ။- ပှၤလာအမၤမုၢ်မၤမီး
 ၁၃ တၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤတၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ အဂ်ဒ်အံၤ, ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ကတၢ်ကိး

- ၁၀ လာယွၤအဖိလီၤ။- ပှၤလာအဘဉ်တၢ် မၤအာမၤနးလာတၢ် တီတၢ်လီၤ အဆိတဖဉ်အံၤဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, မူခိဉ် အဘိအမုၢ်န့ဉ်မ့ၢ်
- ၁၁ ပှၤတဖဉ်န့ဉ်အဝဲလီၤ။- တုၤပှၤဒုဉ်ဒွဉ် သု,ဒီးမၤအာ မၤနးသု,ဒီးခံးအာ သုကဘျံးကဘျဉ်လာ ကယဲၢ်တၢ်အာလာယခိဉ်ယ ဆိဒီး,သုဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤ
- ၁၂ လီၤ။-သုဉ်ဒုသးဒု,ဒီး သုဉ်ကနိးသးကနိတက့ၢ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,သုဘျးသု ဖြဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲ လာမူခိဉ်ဒိဉ်မးလီၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ဝံလာသုမဲဉ်ညါတဖဉ်န့ဉ် ပှၤမၤအာမၤနးအိၤဒ်န့ဉ်သိးလီၤ။
- ၁၃ သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤသုမ့ၢ်ဟီဉ်ခိဉ်အကဝီၤလီၤ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,အံသဉ်အဟီ မ့ၢ်ဘျးဒီး, မ့ၢ်အက ဟီက့ၤဝဲလာမနူၤတမံၤလဲဉ်။ တကိၣ်လာၤဘဉ်တၢ် ဘဉ်,ကိၣ်ထဲပကွံာ်တၢ်ကွံာ်အိၤလာဒိဒီး ဘဉ်တၢ်ဟီၢ် တံာ်ဝဲ လာပှၤကညီ လီၤ။
- ၁၄ သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤသုမ့ၢ်ဟီဉ်ခိဉ်အကဝီၤလီၤ။ဝှၢ်အိဉ်လာကစၢ်အဒိခိဉ်
- ၁၅ န့ဉ်တဒၢတသ့ဘဉ်။ ပှၤဒွဉ်ထီဉ် မ့ဉ်အူဒၢဒီး ပာ်အိၤ လာနဉ်ဖိအ ဖိလဉ်န့ဉ်တအိဉ်တဉ်နီ တဂၤဘဉ်,မ့ၢ် အပာ်ထီဉ် အိၤလာမ့ဉ်အူဒၢအ
- ၁၆ လီၢ်ဖိခိဉ်ဒီးကဝီၤထီဉ် ပှၤလာဟံဉ်ပှၤခဲ လာၣ်လီၤ။-ဒ်န့ဉ်အသိး,သုတၢ် ကဝီၤန့ဉ်မဲအကဝီၤထီဉ် လာပှၤကညီအမဲဉ်ညါ ဒ်သိးအကထံဉ်ဘဉ်သု မၤတၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ဒီးကစံးထီဉ်ပတြၤသုပာ်အိဉ်ဝဲလာမူခိဉ်န့ဉ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၇ ယယဲ မၤဟးဂီၤတၢ်မၤလိာ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ဝံတဖဉ်အကလုာ် မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, သုတ ဆိ ကခိဉ် တဂ့ၤ။ တမ့ၢ် ဘဉ်ယ ယဲမၤဟးဂီၤ ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယယဲ မၤလာ
- ၁၈ ထီဉ်ပှၤထီဉ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယ ခံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်သုတီတီအံၤ,မူခိဉ် ဒီးဟီဉ်ခိဉ်တချးဒ်မ့ၢ်ဒ်ဖျိးကွံာ်ဒီးဘဉ်ဒီး,လိာ်တၢ်မၤလိာ်အဇျၢဉ်ဆံးတ ဖျၢဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,အနာဉ်ဖိတနာဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တချးလာထီဉ်ပှၤထီဉ်ဒီးဘဉ်ခဲလာၣ်
- ၁၉ ကဉ်ဒီး,တဟးဂီၤ ဝဲဘဉ်။- မၤအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး,ဖဲဒဉ်ပှၤ လာအလုာ်သ့ဉ် ခါပတဉ်တၢ် မၤလိာ် လာအဆံးကတၢ် တထံဉ်,ဒီးသိဉ်လိပှၤကညီဒ်န့ဉ် အသိးတဂၤဂၤန့ဉ်ကတဉ် ကိးတၢ်ဆံးက တၢ်လာမူခိဉ်အဘိအမုၢ်အ ပှၤလီၤ။မ့မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒဉ်ပှၤလာအ မၤဝဲ,ဒီးသိဉ် လိတၢ်တဂၤဂၤန့ဉ်ကတဉ်ကိး
- ၂၀ လာအဒိဉ်လာမူ ခိဉ်အဘိအမုၢ် အပှၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ယခံးဘဉ် ထဲဘဉ်သု,သုတၢ်တီတၢ်လီၤမ့ၢ်တအါန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ပှၤကွဲးလိာ်ဒီးပှၤဖးရံၤရှဲး ဝဲဒဉ်,သုတလဲၤန့ဉ်ဘဉ်တဉ်ဆူမူခိဉ်အဘိအမုၢ်ဘဉ်။
- ၂၁ သုန့ၢ်ဟူလံလာပမ့ၢ်ပပှၢ်ခံးဝဲဒဉ်,သုတမၤသံပှၤကညီအသးတဂ့ၤ။ ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ပှၤလာအမၤသံဝဲတဂၤဂၤန့ဉ်ဂ့ၤဘဉ်တၢ်ခံဉ်ညီဉ်ကျိာ်လီၤ။
- ၂၂ မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်လာယၤအံၤယခံးက့ၤသု,ကယဲၢ်ပှၤ လာအသ့ဉ်ထီဉ်သးဟ့

အဒိပုဂံဝံကလိကလိတဂါလံလံနုဂါ မီးတံခံညိကွီလီ၊ မီးဖဲ
ဒဂ်ပုလ၊ အခံအဒိ ပုဂံဝံလ၊ အမ္မံတံကလိကလိတဂါ နုဂါမီးတံ
လ၊ ပုဒိဂ်ဒိဂ်လီ၊ မီးဖဲဒဂ်ပုလ၊ အကိးအဒိပုဂံဝံလ၊ ပုဟးဂါမိတ
ဂါကံနုဂါမီးလ၊ လရ်မုဂ်အူလီ။

၂၃ မ၊ အသးဒ်နုဂ်မီး၊ နမ္မံလဲ၊ မိဂ်နုတံလုာ်ဆူတံလုာ်အလီ၊ မီးဖဲနုဂ်နု
မ္မံသုဂ်နီဂ် ထီဂ်ကုလ၊ နု မိပုဂံဝံတ ဘဂ်ဘဂ်အ သးလ၊ န၊ တမံမံ
မီးပပ်လီ၊ တဲဂ်နုတံလုာ်လ၊ တံလုာ်လီ၊ အမဲဂ်ညါ၊ မီးကု၊ မ၊ မီးလိပ်ဆိ
ဒဂ်ကလိပ်နုသးမီး နုမိပုဂံဝံ တကွါ။ မီးတု၊ နု၊ တစု၊ လဲ၊ လုာ်ကု၊ နုတံ
၂၅ လုာ်တကွါ။ ။ နုဒိဂ်လ၊ ကွဲမီးနုဒ်နုဒါအမ၊ မုာ်မီး၊ မ၊ ဘဂ်လိပ်
မီးလိပ်နုသးမီးဒိ၊ ချ၊ ချ၊ တကွါ။ မုတမ္မံဘဂ်ဒ်နုဂ် မီးဒုဂ်ဒါကဟ့ဂ်လီ၊
န၊ ဆူပု၊ ခံဂ် ညိဂ်ကွီ၊ မီးပု၊ ခံဂ် ညိဂ်ကွီကဟ့ဂ် လီ၊ န၊ ဆူပု၊ ဒိဂ်၊ မီးနက
၂၆ ဘဂ်လီ၊ ဘဂ်ဖုးလ၊ ဘိဂ်ပုလီ၊ - ယခံ ဘဂ်တဲဘဂ်နု၊ လီ၊ အံ၊ နတ
ချုးလိးလ၊ ဝ် မီးဘဂ်ကုဒိဂ်တုဂ် လ၊ အက တါ တဘဂ်မီး၊ နတထုဂ်ဖုး
ထီဂ်ဘဂ်ဘဂ်။

၂၇ သုနုဟူလ၊ ပမ္မံပပုဂံခံဒဲဒဂ်၊ သုတ မ၊ ကမဂ်ပမ၊ ပဝ၊ တဂု၊ - မု
၂၈ မ္မံတံလ၊ လ၊ အံ၊ ယခံကု၊ သု၊ ကယံပုလ၊ အကွါ ပိဂ်မုဂ်လ၊ အ
သးကတ၊ တဂါလံလံနုဂ်ကမဂ်တုဂ်လံဒဲမီးဒိ၊ လ၊ အသး ကံပုလံ။

၂၉ မီးနုမဲဂ်အထွဲ တမိမ္မံမ၊ လီ၊ က မဂ်နု၊ မီး၊ အူခွဲထီဂ်ကွံဒိ၊ မီးကွံ
တုဂ်ကွံဒိ၊ လ၊ နုဒိဂ်တကွါ။ မ္မံအဂု၊ ဒ်လဲဂ်၊ မ္မံဟးဂါ နုဂါတမံနုဂ်
မ္မံအဂု၊ နုနုဘဂ်တံတုဂ်လီ၊ ကွံဂ်နု၊ ဆူလရ်ပု၊ ဒိဂါညါတကွါလီ။

၃၀ မီးနုစုထွဲတမိမ္မံမ၊ လီ၊ ကမဂ်နု၊ မီး၊ ဒိဂ်တဲဂ်ကွံဒိ၊ မီးကွံတုဂ်ကွံ
ဒိ၊ လ၊ နုဒိဂ်တကွါ။ မ္မံအဂု၊ ဒ်လဲဂ်၊ မ္မံ ဟးဂါလ၊ နု ဂါတမံနုဂ်မ္မံ
အဂု၊ နုနုဘဂ်တံတုဂ်လီ၊ ကွံဂ်နု၊ ဆူလရ်ပု၊ ဒိဂါညါတကွါလီ။

၃၁ မီးပု၊ ခံဒဲဒဂ်၊ ဖဲဒဂ်ပု လ၊ အကပပ် မါကွံအမ၊ တဂါ ဂါနုဂ်မိအ
၃၂ ဟ့ဂ်ဒိ၊ လ၊ လံလီ၊ ဖြဂ်ကကွါ။ ။ မ္မံတံလ၊ လ၊ အံ၊ ယခံကု၊
သု၊ ဖဲဒဂ်ပုလ၊ အပပ်မါကွံအမ၊ လ၊ အတမ္မံဘဂ် တံအဲဂ်ဘ၊ အဂု၊
ထုဂ်တဂါဂါနုဂ်မ္မံ အမ၊ အမ၊ မ၊ ကမဂ်အဝ၊ လီ။ မီးပုလ၊ အဒိဂ်
သုဂ်မီးပိဂ်မုဂ်လ၊ အဘဂ်တံ ပပ်မါ တဂါဂါ နုဂ်မ္မံ အမ၊ ကမဂ်ပမ၊
လီ။

၃၃ မ၊ ကမီးတစု၊ သုနုဟူ လံလ၊ ပမ္မံပပုဂံခံဒဲဒဂ်၊ နုတံဆိဂ်နုဂ်သုတ
မ၊ ဟးဂါဒိ၊ တဂု၊ တံလ၊ နုဆိဂ်လီ၊ နုသး လ၊ နကဟ့ဂ်ယု၊ နုဂ်ဟ့ဂ်
၃၄ တကွါ။ - မ္မံတံလ၊ လ၊ အံ၊ ယခံကု၊ သု၊ သုတ ဆိဂ်တံ သုတထု

တၢ်လၢတက့ၤတဝ်း။ သုတဆိပ်တၢ်လၢမူ ခိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဝ်း။ အၣ်ဒ်
 ၃၅ အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်ယွၤအလီၤပစိၣ်လီၤ။— သုတဆိပ်တၢ်လၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ
 တဝ်း။ အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်အခိၣ်ယီၤလီၤတၢ် အလီၤလီၤ။ သုတဆိပ်တၢ်
 လၢယ နှၢၤရှုလွၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဝ်း။ အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်စီၤပၤဖးဒိၣ်အခွၢ်လီၤ။
 ၃၆ —သုတဆိပ်တၢ်လၢနခိၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါတဝ်း။ အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ ဖဲခိၣ်သုတဘိဇိၤ
 ၃၇ နှၢ်သုမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ ဝါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ နမၤ တသ့တၢ်။— မ့ၢ်သုကတိၤ တၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်၊
 တမ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တက့ၢ်။ အါနှၢ်တၢ် နှၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤမ့ၢ် အတၢ်ဃးဒီးတၢ်အာ
 လီၤ။

၃၈ သုနီၤဟူလံလၢပှၤစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ ပမဲၣ်တတိၣ်၊ အဂီၢ်တတိၣ်၊ ပမဲတဘျီ
 ၃၉ အဂီၢ်တဘျီလီၤ။ ။မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤ၊ ယစံးသု၊ သုတဝ်းလိၣ်
 ဘျီလိၣ်တၢ်အာတဝ်း။ ပှၤလၢအဒဲန့ၢ်ဒီး အထွဲတဝ်း နှၢ်က ဒါစီၤလၢအ
 ၄၀ ဝဲတခါတက့ၢ်။— ဒီးပှၤလၢတၢ်မိၣ်ဟံး နှၢ်တၢ်အသးလၢန ဆွဲဒီးလိၣ်န့ၤ
 ၄၁ လၢကွီၢ်နှၢ်ဒူး ဟံးနှၢ်ခွၢ်ကိးဒီးဒီးန့ၤယၣ်တက့ၢ်။— ဒီးပှၤလၢအမၤနဲလဲၤ
 ၄၂ နှၢ်ဆူၣ်ဒီးဒီးတတိၤ လဲၤနှၢ်လဲၤလၢဒီး ခံတိၤလဲၤတက့ၢ်။— ပှၤလၢအ
 ဃုတၢ်၊ ဟ့ၣ်ဒီးတက့ၢ်။ ပှၤတၢ်မိၣ်လိၣ်အသးလၢနတၢ် သုတဃုၣ်ဃုၣ်
 နသးဒီးဒီးတဝ်း။

၄၃ သုနီၤဟူလံလၢပှၤစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ အဲၣ်ပှၤဒိၣ်လၢန ဃၢၤ၊ ဒီးသးဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်န့
 ဒါတက့ၢ်။ ။မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤ၊ ယစံးကွၢ်သု၊ ဒီးသီးသုကကဲ
 တၢ်လၢ သုပၢ်အိၣ်လၢမူခိၣ် အဖိဒီး၊ အဲၣ်သုဃုၣ်သုဒါ၊ ဒီးပှၤလၢ အဆိပ်
 အာသုတဖၣ်နှၢ် ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဒီး၊ ဒီးပှၤလၢအသးဟ့ၣ်သုတဖၣ်နှၢ် မၤဂ့ၤဒီး၊
 ဒီးပှၤလၢအကတိၤ တဖျီတပါ၊ ဒီးမၤ အာမၤနး သုတဖၣ်နှၢ်တၢ်ထုကဖၣ်
 ၄၅ နှၢ်လၢအဂီၢ်တက့ၢ်။ ။အၣ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ အဝဲနှၢ်မၤအမူၢ်ဟဲထီၣ်
 နှၢ်ပှၤအဂ့ၤ ဒီးပှၤ အအာ၊ ဒီးမၤတၢ်ဟဲစူၤ လီၤနှၢ်လၢ ပှၤအတိအလီၤ၊
 ၄၆ ဒီးပှၤတတိၤတၢ် အလီၤလီၤ။— သုမ့ၢ်အဲၣ်ထဲပှၤ လၢအအဲၣ်သု တဖၣ်နှၢ်
 ၄၇ မ့ၢ်သုဘျးမနွၤ အိၣ်ထဲၣ်။ ပှၤ ဃုသွဲ တဖၣ်နှၢ် မၤတၢ်နှၢ် တမ့ၢ်တၢ်။
 ၄၈ —သုမ့ၢ်ကတိၤဒိၣ်ထဲသုဒိၣ်ဝဲဒီးနှၢ်သုမၤအါနှၢ် ပှၤဂၤလၢမနွၤတမံၤ
 ထဲၣ်။ ပှၤဃုသွဲတဖၣ်နှၢ်မၤဝဲဒ်နှၢ်သီးတမ့ၢ်တၢ်။— မၤအသးဒ်နှၢ်ဒီး၊
 မၤသုလၢထီၣ်ပှၤ ထီၣ်ဒ်သုပၢ် အိၣ်ဝဲလၢမူခိၣ် လၢ ထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ် အသးနှၢ်
 တက့ၢ်။

၁ တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သးကညီၤနှၢ်တိၢ်သုသး လၢ သုသုတမၤ လၢ ပှၤကညီအ
 မဲၣ်ညါဒီးသီးအကထံၣ်တၢ်နှၢ်တဝ်း။ မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒ် နှၢ်ဒီး၊ သုဘျး

- ၂ တအိတ်ဘဉ်ဒီးသုပါလာမူမိတ်ဘဉ်- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သးက
ကညီၤန့ၣ်တုၤနမၤဒီး,သုတအူကွၢ်လၢနမဲၣ်ညါဒ် ပှၤလိတၢ်တဖၣ်မၤဝဲ
လၢဘျဉ်ဘျဉ်ပူၤ,ဒီးလၢကျဲပူၤဒီးသီးပှၤကစံးထီၣ်ပတြၢၤအိၤအသီးန့ၣ်
တဂ့ၤ။ယစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ် သုတိတိအံၤ,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၢ်ဘဉ်လံအ
- ၃ ဘျးလံလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်ဒ်အံၤ,တုၤနမၤတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သးကညီၤန့ၣ်ဒီး
- ၄ သီးနတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သးကညီၤ ကမ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအအိၣ် ခူသ့ၣ်ဒီး,တၢ်လၢနစုထွဲ
မၤတၢ်န့ၣ်သုတဒူး သ့ၣ်ညါလၢ နစုစ့ၣ်တဂ့ၤ။- ဒီးနပၢ်လၢအထံၣ်တၢ်
လၢအ အိၣ်ခူ သ့ၣ်န့ၣ် အကစၢ် ဒ်ဝဲကဟ့ၣ် နၤလၢတၢ်အိၣ်ဖျါလီၤ။
- ၅ ။ တုၤနဘါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်သုတအိၣ်ဒ် ပှၤလိတၢ် အသီးန့ၣ်တ
ဂ့ၤ။အဝံၣ်ဒ်အံၤ,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးသီးအကအိၣ်ဖျါလၢပှၤကညီအမဲၣ်
ညါဒီး,အိၣ်ဒီးဝဲလၢအဘါထုကဖၣ်ဆၢ ထၢၣ်လၢဘျဉ်ဘျဉ်ပူၤ,ဒီးလၢ
ကျဲဒူးအ ခိၣ်ထံးလီၤ။ ယစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်သုတိတိအံၤ,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
န့ၣ်န့ၢ်ဘဉ်လံအဘျးလံလီၤ။
- ၆ မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်ဒ်အံၤ,တုၤနဘါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်က့ၤန့ၣ်လၢနဒီးပူၤ,ဒီးကး
တံၢ်ဃာ်တြၢၤဒီး,ဘါထုတဖၣ်နပၢ် လၢအအိၣ်ခူသ့တက့ၢ်။ ဒီးနပၢ်လၢ
အထံၣ်တၢ်လၢအအိၣ်ခူသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်နၤလၢတၢ်အိၣ်ဖျါလီၤ။
- ၇ ဒီးတုၤသုဘါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်သုတ စံးဝံၣ်စံးက့ၤ,စံးဝံၣ်စံးက့ၤကလိ
ကလိဒ်ပှၤကလုာ်အဂၤအသီးန့ၣ်တဂ့ၤ။မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
- ၈ န့ၣ်ဆိကမိၣ်လၢအကထီၤတၢ်အါသတးဒီး,တၢ်ကဒီးအနၢ်လီၤ။-အန့ၣ်
ဒီး,သုတမၤဒီးအိၤကဂ့ၤ။မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,တၢ်လၢသု န့ၢ်ဘဉ်အိၤအလီၤ
- ၉ အိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်သုပါသ့ၣ်ညါလၢသုတချးဃုဒီးဘဉ်လီၤ။ ။မၤ
အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,ဘါထုကဖၣ်ဒ်အံၤ။အိၣ်လၢ မူမိတ်ပပၢ်ဒၤ,မိနမံၤတၢ်ပၢ်
- ၁၀ စိဆွံတက့ၢ်။နဘီနမ့ၢ်န့ၣ်ဒ်အတုၤက့ၤတက့ၢ်။-မဲနသးဒီး,မိအမၤအသး
- ၁၁ လၢဟီၣ်မိၣ်အ ချၢအံၤဒ်လၢမူ မိၣ်အသီးန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။- ကိၣ်လၢတနံၤတ
- ၁၂ နံၤအဝီၢ်န့ၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤပှၤလၢတနံၤအံၤတက့ၢ်။- ပှၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်ပှၤဒီး
- ၁၃ ဒ်ပပျီၣ်ကွံၣ်အတၢ်ကမၣ်အသီး န့ၣ်ပျီၣ်ကွံၣ်ပတၢ်က မၣ်တက့ၢ်။-သုတဒူး
လဲၤပှၤဆူတၢ်ထွဲစိအပူၤတံၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ဒီး ထူးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်လၢပှၤလၢတၢ်အာကၢ်
သိအပူၤတက့ၢ်။[အဝံၣ်ဒ်အံၤ,ဘီဇုၤမုၢ်ဇုၤ,ဒီးတၢ်မိတၢ် ကမိၤ,ဒီးတၢ်
လၢတၢ်ကပီၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်အမိၤမိၤအအာဃာ်ဃာ်လီၤ။ အါမ့ၢ်။]
- ၁၄ မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,သုမ့ၢ်ပျီၣ်ကွံၣ်ပှၤကညီအလီၤကမၣ်တၢ်ဒီး,သုပါအိၣ်
- ၁၅ လၢမူမိတ်န့ၣ်ကပျီၣ်ကွံၣ်ခွဲၢ်ကီးသုလီၤကမၣ်တၢ်လီၤ။-ဒီးသုမ့ၢ်တပျီၣ် ကွံၣ်

ဘဉ်ပှၤကညီအလီၤကမၢ်တၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး, သုပၢ်တၢ်ပှၢ်ကွံၣ်ခွၢ်ကီးဘဉ်သုလီၤ
ကမၢ်တၢ်ဘဉ်လီၤ။

၁၆ ဒီးတုၤသုဒၣ်တၢ်အိၣ် န့ၣ်သုတမၤ သုမဲၣ်အုးသ ဝှီၤဒ်ပှၤ လီၤ တၢ်တ
ဖၣ်အသိးန့ၣ်တဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် လဲၣ်, အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ် ဒီး သိး အဒၣ်တၢ်
အိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ကအိၣ်ဃါလၢပှၤကညီအမဲၣ်ညါဒီး, ထီၣ်အုး လီၤအမဲၣ်လီၤ။

၁၇ လီၤ။— မ့ၢ်ဒ်ခၢ်အံၤ, တုၤန့ၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ် အိၣ်ဒီးဒီး သိး န့ၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်
တၢ်အိၣ်န့ၣ်သုတအိၣ်ဃါလၢပှၤကညီအမဲၣ်ညါတဂ့ၤ, ဒီးကအိၣ်ဃါလၢန
ပၢ်လၢအအိၣ်ခူၣ်သ့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါဒီးယုၣ်န့ၣ်ဃိၣ်ဃိၣ်န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။ ဒီးန့ၣ် လၢ
အထံၣ်တၢ်လၢအအိၣ်ခူၣ်သ့ၣ်န့ၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်လၢတၢ်အိၣ်ဃါလီၤ။

၁၈ သုတပၢ်ဒ်သုတၢ်လုၢ်ဒ်ပှၤဒ်ဖဲအလီၤလၢအဃၢ်, ဒီးအထီၣ်အ့ၣ်,
မၤဂီၤတၢ်ဒီးဖဲတၢ်ဘျဉ်ဘၢၣ်ဃိၣ်ဃိၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်န့ၣ်ဝဲလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဃါအံၤ တဂ့ၤ။—
ပၢ်ဒ်သုတၢ်လုၢ်ဒ်ပှၤဒ်ဖဲအဃၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အထီၣ်အ့ၣ်ဂ့ၤ, တမၤ ဂီၤ, ဒီးဖဲ
၁၉ တၢ်ဘျဉ်ဘၢၣ်ဃိၣ်ဃိၣ်တဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်ဘဉ်ဝဲလၢမူခိၣ်တက့ၢ်။— မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, ဖဲ
သုလုၢ်ဒ်ပှၤဒ်အိၣ်ဝဲအ လီၤန့ၣ်သုသးကအိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၂၀ နီၢ်ခိၣ်အကပီၤအံၤမ့ၢ်မဲၣ်လီၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဆး, တၢ်ကပီၤ
၂၁ ကအိၣ်ဝဲဒီဂၤညါလီၤ။— မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် ယုၣ် ဒီး, တၢ်ခံး ကအိၣ်ဝဲဒီဂၤ
ညါလီၤ။— မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, တၢ်ကပီၤ အိၣ်လၢနပူၤ န့ၣ် မ့ၢ်တၢ်ခံးဒီး,
တၢ်လၢတၢ်ခံးန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဆိးဒ်လဲၣ်။

၂၂ ကစၢ်ခံၣ်အတၢ်မၤ န့ၣ်ပှၤမၤ တသ့ ဘဉ်နီၣ်တဂၤဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
လဲၣ်, ကအိၣ်ဝဲတဂၤဒီး, ကသးဟ့ၣ်ဝဲတဂၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး, ကတန့ၤအ
သးတဂၤဒီး, တယုးတယီၣ်ဘဉ်ဝဲတဂၤလီၤ။ ယွၤ အတၢ်မၤဒီး, မၤခိၣ်အ
တၢ်မၤန့ၣ်သုမၤတသ့ဘဉ်။

၂၃ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ယခံးဘဉ်သုမ့ၢ်ပကအိၣ်ဘဉ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, မ့ၢ်ပကအိၣ်ဘဉ်
ဒ်လဲၣ်န့ၣ်သုတဘဉ် ယိၣ်လၢ သုသးအဂီၢ်တဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပကကူဘဉ်, ပကသိး
ဘဉ်ဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်န့ၣ်သုတဘဉ်ယိၣ်လၢသုနီၢ်ခိၣ်အဂီၢ်တဂ့ၤ။ သးအံၤ, မ့ၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်, ဒီးနီၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကူတၢ် သိးတမ့ၢ်

၂၄ ဘဉ်ဒါ။ ။ ကွၢ်ထီၣ်ဖိလံၣ်ဖိအိၣ်လၢတၢ်ဖးဖိတဖၣ်န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
အံၤ, တဖၣ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်, တကူးဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်, တပၢ်ဒ်ဘဉ်တၢ်လၢ သိၣ်ပူၤ
ဖိပူၤဘျဉ်။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး, သုပၢ်အိၣ်လၢမူခိၣ်န့ၣ်ဘဉ်အိၣ်ဘဉ်အိၣ်အိၣ်လီၤ။

၂၅ သုဝဲဒ်အံၤ, သုဂ့ၤန့ၣ်အိၣ် န့ၣ် ဒ်ခၢ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒါ ။— မ့ၢ်မ
တၢ်အံၤ ယိၣ်တၢ်သ တးဒီး, ထုးထီၣ်ထီၣ်အ ယုၣ်တၢ်သ့ တဂၤလဲၣ်။

၂၈ ။ ဘဉ်မနွေလၢသုဘဉ်ယိဉ်တၢ်လၢ သုကူသုသီးအဝှ်လဲဉ်တၢ်
 ၂၉ လၢဖိဒုဉ်ညါ အိဉ်လၢဗျီပူၤန့ဉ်မ့ၢ် အဒိဉ် ထီဉ်ဝဲဒ် လဲဉ်ဒ် လဲဉ်, ဆိကမိဉ်
 တက့ၢ်။ တမၤ ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်, တလွၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ် ဘဉ်။- ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး, ယခံး
 ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သု, တၢ်လၢစီၤ ဂှုလီၤ မိၤအိဉ်ဒီးကယၢ်အ ကဟုအကညါခဲ
 လၢတၢ်ဂၤန့ဉ် တကူ တသီး ဘဉ်တဲတုၤ သီးဒီးဖိတဖိး န့ဉ်အသီး ဘဉ်။
 ၃၀ ။ သုန့ဉ်တၢ်စ့ၤသ့ဉ်တၢ်, ယွၤမ့ၢ် ဒုးကူဒုး သီး နီဉ် လၢ ဗျီပူၤ, လၢ
 အအံၤတနံၤအိဉ်ဝဲ, မ့ၢ်ခဲဂီၤတနံၤဘဉ်ဆိဉ် ကဲၤ လၢမ့ဉ်အူဒီး [ကဒုးကူ
 ၃၁ ဒုးသီး] သုအါန့ၢ်အန့ဉ်တက့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒါ။ ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ဉ်
 ဒီး, ဘဉ်မနွေသုဘဉ်ယိဉ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, မ့ၢ်ပက အိဉ်ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်ပကအိဉ်ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်
 ၃၂ ပကကူ ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်ပက သီး ဘဉ်, ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ် လဲဉ်န့ဉ်လဲဉ်။- မ့ၢ်အဝှ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,
 တၢ်န့ဉ်တဖဉ်ခဲ လၢတၢ်အံၤ ပှၤကလုာ်အဂၤဃုဝဲဒ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်သုဝဲသ့ဉ်
 အံၤ, သုဂ့ၢ်န့ၢ်ဘဉ်ခဲလၢတၢ်န့ဉ် သုပၢ်အိဉ်လၢမူမိဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါ ဝဲလၢအလီၢ်
 ၃၃ အိဉ်လီၤ။- ဃုဆိလၢယွၤအ ဘိအမ့ၢ်, ဒီး အတၢ် တီတၢ်လီၤတက့ၢ်, ဒီး
 ၃၄ ကဟ့ဉ်သု လၢတၢ်န့ဉ်တဖဉ်ခဲလၢတၢ်လီၤ။- မၤအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး, သုတဘဉ်
 ယိဉ်လၢခဲ ဂီၤအဃိ တဂ့ၢ်, ခဲဂီၤန့ဉ် ကဘဉ်ယိဉ် လၢအတၢ်ဒ်ဝဲအဃိ
 လီၤ။ တၢ်ကီၢ်တၢ်ဂီၤန့ဉ်, ဖဲတနံၤအဂီၢ်တနံၤအဂီၢ်အါလံ။

၇

၁ ဒီးသီးသုသုတဘဉ် တၢ်ခံဉ် ညိဉ်တဂ့ၢ်န့ဉ် ခံဉ်ညိဉ်သုဝဲတဂ့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အ
 ဝှ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, သုက ဘဉ်တၢ် ခံဉ်ညိဉ်လၢတၢ်လၢ သုခံဉ် ညိဉ် လီၤ။ ဒီးသုက
 ဘဉ်တၢ်ဃိဉ်န့ၢ်သုလၢတၢ်လၢသုဃိဉ်န့ဉ်လီၤ။
 ၂ ဒီးသ့ဉ်မိၢ်ပှၤအိဉ် လၢန့ဉ်ခဲအလီၤ န့ဉ်န့တဆိကမိဉ် ဘဉ်ဒီး, ဘဉ်မ
 ၃ န့ၤန့ကွၢ်ဒုဖိ အိဉ် လၢန့ဉ်ပှၤဝဲၢ် အခဲလီၤလဲဉ်။- ဘဉ်မနွေလၢန့ဉ်ခဲဒုဖိ
 ၄ ပှၤဝဲၢ်, ဒုးခွဲးထီဉ်ကွၢ်ယၤလၢတၢ်ဒုဖိအိဉ်လၢန့ဉ်ခဲအလီၤတက့ၢ်လဲဉ်။-
 ၅ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်, သ့ဉ်မိၢ်ပှၤအိဉ်မး လၢန့ဉ်ခဲအလီၤလဲဉ်။ ပှၤလၢအလီၤတၢ်တၢ်,
 ခွဲးထီဉ်ကွၢ်ဆိသ့ဉ်မိၢ် ပှၤအိဉ်လၢန့ဉ်ခဲအလီၤတက့ၢ်။ ဒီးတုၤန့ၤတစူ, န
 ကထံဉ်ခွဲးထီဉ်ကွၢ်တၢ်ဒုဖိအိဉ်လၢန့ဉ်ပှၤဝဲၢ်အခဲလီၤ။
 ၆ သုတဟ့ဉ်လီၤတၢ် စီဆှံလၢ ထံဉ်တဂ့ၢ်။ ဒီးသုတၢ် ဖျါပထသုတပဉ်
 လီၤလၢထီးအခဲညါတဂ့ၢ်။ ကယီၢ်တၢ်ဝဲ လၢအခိဉ်, ဒီးကဒါ ဃီၤအသး
 ဒီးကအ့ဉ်ထီဉ်ဆဲးဘဉ်ဖူးသုလီၤ။
 ၇ ဃုတက့ၢ်, ဒီး တၢ်ကဟ့ဉ် သုလီၤ။- ဃုတက့ၢ်, ဒီးသုကထံဉ်န့ၢ်တၢ်
 ၈ လီၤ။ ဒိတကျိဉ်တက့ၢ်, ဒီးတၢ်ကအိးထီဉ်န့ၢ်သုလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဝှ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, က
 ယၢ်ပှၤလၢအဃုတၢ်တ ဖဉ်န့ဉ်န့ၢ် ဘဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ဒီးပှၤလၢအဃုတၢ်တဖဉ်

- န့ၣ်ထံၣ်န့ၣ် တၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။ဒီး ပှၤလၢအဒိတကျိၣ်တၢ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကအိး
 ၉ ထီၣ်န့ၣ်အိၤလီၤ။ ။ပှၤလၢအဒိမ့ၢ်ဃုကိၣ်ဒီးကဟ့ၣ်ဝဲလၢလၢၣ်
 ၁၀ န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်မတၤလၢ သုကျိတဂၤလဲၣ်။-မ့ၢ်ဃုညၣ်တဘျုးဒီးအတၢ်
 ၁၁ ကဟ့ၣ်အိၤလၢဂ့ၢ်တဘိၤ။ ။အန့ၣ်ဒီးသုဝဲဒၣ်လၢအမ့ၢ်ပှၤအအာ
 တဖၣ်န့ၣ်သုမ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါဟ့ၣ်သုဖိသုလံၤလၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒီးသုပၢ်အိၣ်
 လၢမူခိၣ်ကဟ့ၣ်တၢ်အဂ့ၢ်လၢပှၤလၢအဃုတၢ် လၢအိၤတဖၣ်အိၣ်န့ၣ်အ
 န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်ဆံးအါလဲၣ်။
- ၁၂ အန့ၣ်ဒီးကယဲၢ်တၢ်လၢသုဆၢလၢပှၤကညိမၤသုန့ၣ်မၤအိၤဒ်န့ၣ်အ
 သိးတက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် တၢ်မၤလိၣ် ဒီးဝံအကလုာ်အက
 ထါလီၤ။
- ၁၃ လဲၤန့ၣ်လၢကျဲၤစၢၤအအံၣ်တက့ၢ်။အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်အံၤ ကျဲၤစၢၤအလဲၤဒီးကျဲ
 အဒိၣ်လဲၤဆူတၢ်ဟးဂီၤ အပူၤ ဒီးပှၤလၢ အလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲတဖၣ်န့ၣ်အိၣ်အါ
 ၁၄ ဂၤလီၤ။- ဒီးကျဲၤ စၢၤအအံၣ်ဒီးကျဲၤအဆံး မ့ၢ်ဆူတၢ်မူအပူၤ ဒီးပှၤလၢ
 အထံၣ်န့ၣ်အိၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်အိၣ်ဗျၢၤဂၤလီၤ။
- ၁၅ ဒီးဝံအဘျုးလၢ အဖဲဆူသုအိၣ်လၢ သိအကူအသိး တဖၣ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်
 ၁၆ လၢညါခိမ့ၢ်ထွံၣ် မံၤအဇုသုဃးန့ၣ်ပလီၢ်သုသးလၢ အိၤတက့ၢ်။-သုက
 သ့ၣ်ညါအိၤလၢ အသၣ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပဒီးစပံးအသၣ်လၢတၢ်ဆျၢၣ်အလီၤ
 ၁၇ မ့ၢ်ပဒီးချၢၣ်ဒၢသၣ်လၢ ဘိထၢသၢဃိၣ်အလီၤလဲၣ်။- အန့ၣ်ဒီးကယဲၢ်
 သ့ၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်တထူၣ်လၢလၢန့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်လၢအ
 ၁၈ အာတထူၣ်န့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢ အအာလီၤ။-သ့ၣ်လၢ အဂ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢ
 ၁၉ အအာတသ့တၢ်။ သ့ၣ်လၢ အအာ သ့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်တသ့တၢ်။-က
 ယဲၢ်သ့ၣ်လၢအတသ့ထီၣ်တၢ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်တထူၣ်လၢလၢန့ၣ်တၢ်တၢ်
 ၂၀ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်ဒီးတၢ်တၢ်ညိကွၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်အူပူၤလီၤ။- မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးသုက
 သ့ၣ်ညါအိၤလၢအသၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၁ ပှၤလၢအကိးထီၣ်ယၤ ကစၢ်ဒေကစၢ်ဒေတဖၣ်န့ၣ်တလဲၤန့ၣ်တၢ်
 ဝဲဆူမူခိၣ်အဘိအမ့ၢ် ကိးအဂၤဒီးတၢ်။မ့ၢ်ပှၤမၤဝဲဖဲယပၢ်အသး အိၣ်
 ၂၂ လၢမူ ခိၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။-လၢမ့ၢ်နံၤတနံၤန့ၣ်ပှၤအါဂၤ ကစံးယၤကစၢ်
 ဒေကစၢ်ဒေ ပဝဲဒၣ်အံၤပကထိၤတၢ်လၢဝံအကျိၣ်လၢနံၤပဟိထီၣ်
 ကွၢ်တၢ်နီၤလၢနံၤပမၤလီၤလးတၢ်အါအါကလဲၣ်လၢနံၤပတမ့ၢ်တၢ်
 ၂၃ ဧါ။- ဒီးတုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤယကအာၣ်လီၤအိၤလီၤအိၤယတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်သုနီ
 တခိၣ်တၢ်။ ပှၤလၢအမၤတတိ တလီၤတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒေဟးဒီးယၤတ
 က့ၢ်။

- ၂၄ ပုလောအနီဟူယကလှိုယကထိအံ၊ မီးတိန်နီဝဲတဂါလင်လင်နုၣ်၊
ယကဒိလိဒေါမီးပုအတက်ကူၣ်ဘဉ်လာ အမေဟံၣ်လာလါၣ် ခိၣ်တဂါ
- ၂၅ လီၤ- မီးတက်ယဲၣ်စူၤ၊ မီးထံဆူဘဉ်၊ မီးကလံၤအူဘဉ်ဟံၣ်နုၣ်၊ မီးတလိၤ
ဍုၣ်ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်၊ တၢ်ပၣ်အခိၣ်ထံးလာလါၣ်ခိၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၆ ပုလောအနီဟူယကလှိုယကထိအံ၊ မီးတတိန်နီဘဉ်ဝဲ တဂါ
လင်လင်နုၣ်၊ ယကဒိလိဒေါမီးပုဟးဂီၤဖိလာအမေဟံၣ်လာခဲးခိၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၇ -မီးတက်ယဲၣ်စူၤ၊ မီးထံဆူဘဉ်၊ မီးကလံၤအူဘဉ်ဟံၣ်နုၣ်၊ မီးလီၤဍုၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲ
လီၤ။ မီးမ့ၢ်တၢ်လီၤဍုၣ်ဝဲနးမးလီၤ။
- ၂၈ မီးတက်မေအသး လာယုၣ်ဉ္ဇးစံးဘဉ် ထဲဘဉ် အက လှို အကထိနုၣ်
လၢၣ်မီး၊ ပုဂီၢ်မုၢ်ပၣ် အသး ကမာကမၣ် လာအ တၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီတကူၢ်
- ၂၉ သ့ၣ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်၊ အတၢ် သိၣ်ဒေါနုၣ်တဒ် ဘဉ်ပုၤ ကွဲးလံာ်
သ့ၣ် တဂါ အသး ဘဉ်။ မေ သးဒ်ပုၤ အိၣ် မီးအစိ အက မီအ သးနုၣ်
လီၤ။

၈

- ၁ မီးတုၤအယဲကွၤလီၤဝဲလၢကစၢ်အလိၤမီး၊ ပုဂီၢ်မုၢ်မးဒိၣ်ပိၣ်လိၣ်အ
- ၂ ခံလီၤ။- မီးကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ ပုလောအခံတူၣ်ဆါအာ တဂါယဲဆူအခိၣ်မီး၊ တီၤ
လီၤဝဲမီးစံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ်ဇၢ၊ န သးမ့ၢ် အိၣ်လာနကမာကဆွိ ထီၣ်ကွၤယၤမီး၊
- ၃ နမးသ့လီၤ။- မီးယုၣ်ဉ္ဇးယုၣ်ဉ္ဇးအစုမီး၊ ထိးဒေါမီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယသးအိၣ်၊ မိ
နကဆွိထီၣ်ကွၤတကွၢ်။ မီးအတၢ်ခံ တူၣ်ဆါအာ၊ ကဆွိထီၣ်ကွၤဝဲတကီၢ်
- ၄ ခါလီၤ။ မီးယုၣ်ဉ္ဇးစံးဒေါ၊ မီးသးနုၣ်သုတစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်ပုၤ
နီတဂါတဂုၤ၊ တီၢ်နသးတကွၢ်။ လဲၤဒူးနုၣ်နသးလာပုၤလှိုတၢ်အဒိၣ်၊ မီး
ခိၣ်မးလာစီၤမိၤၤမၤလိၣ်ပၣ်နုၣ်၊ မီးသးတၢ်အုၣ်အသးကအိၣ်လာအခဲၣ်
ညါမီး၊ ပၣ်လိၣ်ဒေါတကွၢ်။
- ၅ မီးတုၤအလဲၤနုၣ်ဆူကပုၤရနီၣ်အ ပုၤမီး၊ သုးဖိတက ယၤအ ခိၣ်တဂါ
ယဲဆူအခိၣ်မီး၊ ဃုကညးဒေါ၊ မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ်ဇၢ၊ ယဖိတဂါအစုသံအခိၣ်
- ၆ သံမီးဆိးကဲးဒိၣ်နီၢ်မးမီး၊ မံနီၤ ဝဲလၢဟံၣ် ပုၤလီၤ။- မီးယုၣ်ဉ္ဇးစံးဘဉ်
- ၇ ဒေါ၊ ယကလဲၤမၤဘျါကွၤဒေါလီၤ။- မီးသုးဖိ တကယၤအခိၣ်တဂါ၊ က
ထီၤဆၢတၢ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ်ဇၢ၊ နယဲနုၣ်ဆူယဟံၣ် ခိၣ် အဖိလၢနုၣ်၊ ယတ
- ၈ ဂုၤတဘဉ်ဘဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်နုၣ် စံးထဲနက လှိုဒေါမီး၊ ယဖိကဘျါကွၤဝဲလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်
အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ယခိၣ်အံၤ၊ ယ အိၣ်လာတၢ် မိတၢ်ကမီၤအဖိလၢဒီး သုးဖိ
သံၣ်ဖိအိၣ်လာယဖိလၢ၊ မီးအအံၤတဂါ၊ ယစံးဒေါလဲၤဃီၤ၊ မီးလဲၤဝဲ၊ မီး
- ၉ အနုၣ်တဂါ၊ ယဃီၤ၊ မီးယဲဝဲ၊ မီးယကူၢ်နုၣ်၊ မၤတၢ်အံၤ၊ မီးမၤဝဲလီၤ။- မီး

- တုယုဉ်း နှ်ဟူဝဲဒီး၊ ကမာကမာဝဲ၊ ဒီးခံးပှာပိာ်အခံတဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ယခံး
 တၢ်ထဲတၢ်သုတိတိအံ၊ လၢပှာအံဉ်ခူလး ဒီးအကျါန့ဉ်၊ နှ်တၢ်ထဲအံ၊
 ၁၁ ယတထံဉ်နှ်ဒီးတၢ်လီၤ။-ဒီးယခံးသုအံ၊ ပှာအံ၊ ကယဲလၢမုာ်ထီဉ်၊
 ဒီးလၢမုာ်န့ဉ်၊ ဒီးကဆုဉ်နီၤ ဝဲဒီးစီၤအၢၤတြၢဟဉ်၊ ဒီးစီၤအံ၊ ဝဲဒီး၊ ဒီးစီၤယၢ
 ၁၂ ကိာ်လၢမုာ်ခိဉ်အဘိအမုာ်အပူၤလီၤ။-မ့မ့ၢ်ပှာဘိဒီးမုာ်ဖိတဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ကတၢ်
 တၢ်ဟီထီဉ်ကွံာ်ဆူတၢ်ခံးကျါ လၢခိဒီး၊ တၢ်တၢ်ဟီဉ်တၢ်တၢ်ယၢ၊ တၢ်
 ၁၃ ခဉ်ခွဉ်တကျါၢ်တၢ်ခဲခွဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ကအိဉ်ဝဲဒဲန့ဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးယုဉ်း
 ခံးပှာသုဒီးတကယၢအခိဉ်တဂၢၤန့ဉ်၊ ကွၢ်တကွၢ်။ ဒီးန့ဉ်တၢ်အသိးန့ဉ်၊
 ဖဲအကဲထီဉ်လိာ်ထီဉ် နှ် နၢတကွၢ်။ ဒီးအဖိကျါကွၢ်ဝဲဒဉ်လၢအန့ဉ်ရံဉ်မဲ
 န့ဉ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ ဒီးယုဉ်းလဲၤန့ဉ် ဝဲဆူစီၤပုးတရူးအဟံဉ် ဒီးထံဉ်တၢ်ဝဲလၢအခံ၊
 ၁၅ ပှာပိာ်မုာ်မံလီၤ၊ ဒီးအညဉ်ဂီၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။-ဒီးထိးဝဲအစု၊ ဒီးအတၢ်ညဉ်ဂီၢ်ဟး
 ထီဉ်ကွံာ်လၢအအိဉ်ဒီးအတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၢ်မၤအိဉ်န့ဉ်အတၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၆ ဒီးမုာ်ဟီလီၤဒီး၊ ပှာလၢတၢ်နီၤအိဉ်လၢအလီၤအံ၊ န့ဉ်ပှာ ယဲစိာ်ဆူ
 အအိဉ်၊ ဒီးဟီထီဉ်ကွံာ်တၢ်နီၤလၢတၢ်အကလုာ်၊ ဒီးကယဲၢ်ပှာလၢအမၤတ
 ကဲတၢ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ မၤကျါ ကွၢ်ဝဲဒဲလၢာ်လီၤ။
- ၁၇ မၤအသးဒီးန့ဉ်ဒီး၊ ဝံစီၤယၢၤအကလုာ်လၢထီဉ်ပှာထီဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အ
 ကလုာ်န့ဉ်] ခံးဝဲဒဉ်၊ အ ဝဲ အံ၊ ဟံး နှ် ပ တၢ် ဆိး ကွ မံ နီၤ ဒီး စိာ်
 နှ် ပ တၢ် ဆူ တၢ် ဆါ လီၤ။
- ၁၈ ဒီးယုဉ်းထံဉ်ပှာဂီၢ်မုာ်ဖိဒီးအိဉ်ဝဲဒီးတရံးဒီး၊ မၤလိာ်ဝဲဒီးသိးအ
 ၁၉ ကခိဉ်ဆူဝဲဒီးလီၤ။ ဒီးပှာကွဲးလံာ်တဂၢၤယဲဝဲဒီး၊ ခံး
 ၂၀ တၢ်ဒီး၊ သရဉ်ဒီး၊ ဖဲန့ဉ်တၢ်တပူၤပူၤန့ဉ်၊ ယကပိာ်န့ဉ်လီၤ။- ဒီးယုဉ်
 န့ဉ်ခံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ထံဉ်မံၤအိဉ်ဝဲဒီးအပူၤ၊ ဒီးထီဉ်လၢတၢ်ဖးဒီးအိဉ်ဝဲဒီးအ
 သ့၊ မ့မ့ၢ်ပှာကညိဖိတဂၢၤအံ၊ ဖဲအကပာ်လီၤတၢ်အိဉ်န့ဉ်၊ အလီၢ်တအိဉ်
 ၂၁ တၢ်။ အပျဲၢ်လၢအဂၢၤတဂၢၤခံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ကစၢ်ဒီး၊ ခုးကွၢ်ဆိ
 ၂၂ ခဉ်ကလိာ်ယၢဒီးသိးယကခူဉ်လီၤကွံာ် ယပာ်တကွၢ်။- ဒီးယုဉ်းခံးတၢ်
 ဒီး၊ ပိာ်ယခံးတကွၢ်။ ဖဲပှာအသံ၊ န့ဉ်လီၤကွံာ်အပှာသံတကွၢ်။
- ၂၃ ဒီးတုၤအလဲၤထီဉ်ဆူချံပူၤဒီး၊ အပျဲၢ်အဘိဉ်ပိာ်ထီဉ်အခံလီၤ။-ဒီးကွၢ်
 ၂၄ ကွၢ်၊ ကလံာ်တပျဉ်တပျါဖးဒီးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢပိာ် လဲဉ် ပှာ တုၤချံတၢ်ဝဲလၢ
 ထံဉ်ပိာ်လီၤ။ မ့မ့ၢ်အဝဲဒဉ်န့ဉ်၊ မံသုၤဝဲဒီးအ ပျဲၢ်အ ဘိဉ် လဲၤထီဉ်ဝဲ၊
 ၂၆ ဒီးဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ်ဒီး၊ အုဉ်ကွၢ်ခိဉ်ကွၢ်ပှာတကွၢ်၊ ပကဟးဂီၤတုၤလီၤ။-
 ဒီးအတၢ်ခံး တၢ် ဒီး၊ ပှာန့ဉ်တၢ်ခွၢ်သ့ဉ် ဒီး၊ တၢ် မနုၤလၢ သုပျံၤတၢ်

၂၇ လုပ်။တုနုတစု၊ ဝဲဆာထာန် ခုကွၤကလံ၊ မီးဝိဉ် လုပ် အလီ၊ သတး
မီး၊အတၢ်အိဉ်ကွၢ်မးဂၢ် တပၢ်လီၤ။- မီးပှၤတဖဉ်န့ဉ် ပာ်အသးက
မၤကမဉ်မီးစံး ဝဲပှၤအံၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤဒ် လုပ်၊ထံမီး ကလံ၊ န့ဉ်၊က န့ဉ်အကလုာ်
လုပ်။

၂၈ မီးတုၤအလဲၤဝဲဆူဝံၢ်ဘးဒိ၊ ဆူပှၤကခါရၤအကီၢ် မီးပှၤလၢ တၢ်နီၤ
အိဉ်လၢအလီၤခံၣ်မုၢ်ဒိဉ်မး၊တုၤပှၤလဲၤလၢကွဲၣ်န့ဉ်တဘျီလၢ၊ဘဉ်နီတ

၂၉ ဂၤဘဉ်မီး၊ဟဲသဂၤမီးလၢလီၤအပူၤလီၤ။-မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ကိးပသူထီဉ်ဝဲ
မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယွၤအမိခွါယုဉ်ရှုးဖၤ၊ပဝဲမီးနုၤန့ဉ်၊မ့ၢ်ပဘဉ်ဘးလိာ်ပသးလၢ
မနုၤတမံၤလုပ်၊အမုၢ်အလိတ ဘဉ်မီးဘဉ်မီး၊ မ့ၢ်နုယဲ မၤအာမၤနးပှၤ

၃၀ ဖါ။- မီးထိး တဖုး ဒိဉ်အိဉ် တၢ်လၢ ဘး န့ဉ်ခါ တ လၢ် မီး အိၤ၊မီး
တၢ်နီၤန့ဉ်ဆူကညးအိၤမီးစံးဝဲ၊ နုမ့ၢ်ဟီ ထီဉ်ကွံာ်ပှၤမီး၊ဒုးလဲၤပှၤဆူထိး

၃၁ တဖုအလီၤတက့ၢ်။- မီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ၊လဲၤတ့ၢ်။မီးဟး ထီဉ်ကွံာ်ဝဲ
မီး၊လဲၤ ဝဲဆူထိး အလီၤလီၤ။- မီးကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ထိး တဖုန့ဉ်ဆူ ခံဉ်လီၤ
လၢကၢ်ဖးထီအလီၤဆူဝိဉ်လဲဉ်ပူၤ၊မီးလီၤအသံကွံာ်လၢထံကျါခဲလၢာ်

၃၂ လီၤ။-မီးပှၤကွၢ်ထိး တဖဉ်ဆူ ဝဲ၊မီးလဲၤန့ဉ်လၢဝံၢ်ပူၤမီးစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်
တၢ်ခဲလၢာ်၊မီးတၢ်လၢအဘဉ် ဘးမီးပှၤ တၢ်နီၤ အိဉ် လၢ အ လီၤလီၤ။

၃၃ -မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤဝံၢ်ဖိယဲထီဉ်သဂၢ်ယုဉ်ရှုးမိဝံၢ်ညါ၊မီးတုၤအထံဉ်ဝဲမီး၊
ဆူကညးဝဲလၢအတၢ်ကဟးထီဉ်ကွံာ်လၢအကီၢ်လီၤ။

၉

၁ မီးလဲၤထီဉ် ဝဲဆူခုံပူၤမီးဒိဉ်တၢ်၊ မီး လဲၤန့ဉ်ဝဲ ဆူအဝံၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။
၂ -မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤလၢအစုသံခိဉ်သံ တဂၤမံ လီၤလၢအလီၢ်မံမီး၊ပှၤယဲစိာ်

ဒိၤဆူအအိဉ်လီၤ။မီးယုဉ် ရှုးထံဉ်အတၢ်နာ်မီး၊စံး ပှၤလၢအစုသံခိဉ်သံ
၃ တဂၤန့ဉ်၊ဖိဖၤ၊ပာ်နသးခူတလွၢ်တက့ၢ်။နတၢ်ဒီးဘးပျၢ်လံ။

၄ မီး ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤသ့ထီဉ်တနီၤနီၤစံးလိာ်အသး၊ တၢ်လၢပှၤတဂၤအံၤ၊ကတိၤ
၅ ကမဉ် ယွၤလီၤ။- မီး ယုဉ်ရှုး သ့ညါ အတၢ်ကူဉ် ထီဉ် ဖးလီၤမီးစံးဝဲ၊

၆ ဘဉ်မနုၤလၢသုကူဉ်တၢ်အာလၢသုသးလုပ်။- မ့ၢ်အဝံၢ်ခိလုပ်၊မ့ၢ်အညီ
လၢလဲဉ်ဘိဘိလုပ်၊ မ့ၢ်ပကစံး လၢနတၢ်ဒီးဘး ပျၢ်လံန့ဉ်ညီတက့ၢ်၊မ့ၢ်ပ

၇ ကစံးလၢဝဲဆာထာန်ဟးတက့ၢ်န့ဉ်၊မ့ၢ်အညီတက့ၢ်လုပ်၊-ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊
ဒီးသိးသုကသ့ညါလၢပှၤက ညီဖိတဂၤအံၤ၊ အိဉ်မီးအမိအကမိလၢ

ဟီဉ်ခိဉ်ချၢဒီးသိးအကပျၢ်တၢ်ဒီးဘးမီး (ယုဉ်ရှုး စံးပှၤလၢအစုသံခိဉ်သံ
၈ တဂၤန့ဉ်)ယစံးနုၤ၊ဝဲဆာထာန်မီး၊ မိာ်ကွၢ်နုလီၢ်မံမီးကွၢ်ဆူနုဟီဉ်တ

၉ ကွၢ်။-မီးဝဲဆာထာန်ဝဲမီး၊ကွၢ်ဝဲဆူအဟီဉ်လီၤ။

ထံၣ်ဒီးပၣ်အသးကမၤကမၣ်ဒီးစံးထီၣ်ပတြၢၤလွၢၤလၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤပွၤက
ဉ်လၢအမိအကမၤဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။

- ၉ ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤဟးထီၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်ဒီးထံၣ်ပွၤကးဝဲအမံၤလၢ စီမံသံးဆ့ၣ်နီၤ
လၢပွၤဆ့ၣ်အလီၢ်တဂၤဒီးစံးဘၣ်ဒီးပိၣ်ယခံတက့ၢ်ဒီးအတၢ်ဝဲ
၁၀ ဆၢထၢၣ်ပိၣ်ဝဲအခံလီၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးဖဲအဆ့ၣ်နီၤလၢဟံၣ်
ပွၤဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်ပွၤဆ့ၣ်ဒီးပွၤတၢ်ဒီးဘးဖိတဖၣ်ဖဲဆ့ၣ်နီၤဆ့ၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်
၁၁ ဂ္ၤဒီးအပျဲၤအဘိၣ်လီၤ။-ဒီးပွၤဖၣ်ရံၤဂွၢ်တဖၣ်ထံၣ်ဝဲဒီးစံးအပျဲၤအ
ဘိၣ်ဘၣ်မ နူလၢသုသရၣ်အိၣ်တၢ်ဒီးပွၤဆ့ၣ်ဒီးပွၤတၢ်ဒီးဘးဖိ
၁၂ လဲၣ်။-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤနီၤဟ့ၣ်ဝဲဒီးစံးဘၣ်ဒီးပွၤလၢအအိၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်ချတ
ဖၣ်မၤတသံၣ်သရၣ်အလီၢ်တအိၣ်ဘၣ်မၤဝဲအလီၢ်အိၣ်ထဲပွၤလၢအ
၁၃ မၤတကဲဘၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးလီၤ။ ။ယအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်သးက ဉ်လီၤဒီးတ
မ့ၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်လုၢ်တၢ်ပၣ်ဘၣ်။အအံၤတဘိမ့ၢ်အစံးဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်
န့ၣ်လဲၤမၤလိတက့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဝံၣ်လဲၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ယဟဲကးကွၢ်ပွၤ
အထီၣ်အလီၤတၢ်မ့ၢ်ပွၤတၢ်ဒီးဘးဖိ (လၢတၢ်ပီၤယၢ်လီၤကွၢ်အဝံၣ်)
လီၤ။

- ၁၄ တုၤနူၤတစုၤစီမံယိၣ်ဟံၣ်အပျဲၤအဘိၣ်ဖဲဆူၣ်အအိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲဘၣ်မ
နူၤလၢပဝဲဒ်ဒီးပွၤဖၣ်ရံၤဂွၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်အိၣ်
၁၅ စုၤဒီးန့ၣ်န့ၣ်ဘိၣ်တဖၣ်တဖၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်လဲၣ်။-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤ
စံးဘၣ်ဒီးတၢ်လၢတလးမူၤအပျဲၤအံၤဖဲတလးမူၤအိၣ်ဒီးအိၣ်အဖၢ
မုၢ်ဒီးသ့ၣ်ကၢ်သးလီၤဘၣ်ကသ့ၣ်။ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီးအနံၤအသိကဘၣ်လၢ
တၢ်ကထုးဖးတလးမူၤလၢအိၣ်ဒီးတုၤနူၤတဘျီကသ့ၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်
၁၆ အိၣ်လီၤ။ ။တၢ်လၢပွၤအကူအသးအလီၢ်လံၤန့ၣ်ပွၤတဆးကျးဘၣ်
အိၣ်လၢတၢ်အသိနီတဂၤဘၣ်။မ့ၢ်မၤဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးတၢ်အသိယၢ်န့ၣ်ဒီးဒီး
၁၇ အပူၤလီၤလီၤဒြဲလဲၣ်ထီၣ်ဒ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်လၢထံၣ်အတၢ်
ဖဲလီၢ်လံၤအပူၤန့ၣ်ပွၤတဒၢန့ၣ်ဘၣ်စဝံးထံၣ်အသိဘၣ်မ့ၢ်မၤဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး
ထံၣ်အတၢ်ဖဲန့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ဖးဝဲဒီးစဝံးထံၣ်ယကွံၣ်ဒီးထံၣ်အတၢ်ဖဲဟးဝဲ
လီၤ။မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢစဝံးထံၣ်အသိန့ၣ်ပဒၢန့ၣ်ဒီးလၢထံၣ်အတၢ်ဖဲအသိ
အပူၤဒီးကျၢၤဝဲခံၣ်လၢၤလီၤ။
၁၈ စံၣ်ထဲၤထဲၤလီၤတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤလၢအိၣ်ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်ပဒိၣ်တဂၤဖဲတီၤ
လီၤဒီးစံးဝဲလၢယဖိမုၢ်တဂၤခဲကန့ၣ်အံၤသံတုၢ်လီၤ။ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး
၁၉ ဟဲပၣ်ထီၣ်န့ၣ်လၢအလီၤဒီးကမူကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤဝဲဆၢထၢၣ်ဒီး
လဲၤပိၣ်ဝဲအခံဒီးအပျဲၤအဘိၣ်လီၤ။

- ၂၀ မီးကွက်ကွက်၊ ပှလအဆါသွပ်ထိပ်တုတ်တဆံခံနပ်ပိပ်မုတ်တကလဲ၊
- ၂၁ လာယှဉ်ရှူး အချာဆံမီး၊ ထီးဝဲအကူအ သီးအသရွှေလီ။- မှာအဝှော်ခိ
 လဲပ်၊ ခံဝဲလဲအသး ကံပှလယမှာ ထီးထဲအကူ အသီးအသရွှေ၊ ဇာမီး၊
- ၂၂ ယကဘျါ ကွေလီ။ - မီးယှဉ်ရှူးကမာဃါ အသး မီး၊ ထံပ်အိမ်မီးခံဝဲ၊
 မိမုတ်ဇာ၊ ပပ်နသးရှူး တလွှာ တကွာ။ န တာနပ် မးဘျါကွေ လံ နလံ။ မီး
- ၂၃ ပိပ်မုတ်ဘျါကွေဝဲလဲ၊ နပ်ရံပ်ဖဲနပ်လီ။ မီးယှဉ်ရှူးလဲ၊ နှပ်လဲ၊ ပဒိပ်
 အဟံပ်၊ မီးထံပ်လဲ၊ ပှ၊ ပှ၊ ပှ၊ မီးပှ၊ ပှ၊ မှာ ဟိပ်တံ၊ ယာ၊ တာ၊ မီး၊
- ၂၄ ခံးတပ် အိမ်၊ ကွေ တကွာ။- မှာအဝှော်ခိလဲပ်၊ ပိပ် မုတ် မိသပ် တ သံ တပ်၊
- ၂၅ မှာအမံသပှလီ။ မီးအ ဝဲသွပ်တဖန်နပ်နံ၊ တပ်အိမ်လီ။- မီးတု၊ အဟိ
 ထိပ်ကွက်ပှ၊ ပှ၊ မှာဆူမိမီး၊ လဲ၊ နှပ်ဝဲမီးဟံး ထိပ်အစု၊ မီး ပိပ်မုတ်မိသပ်ဝဲ၊
- ၂၆ ထာပ်ကွေဝဲလီ။ မီးတံ၊ မးအသးနှပ်၊ ဟူထီ သါလီ၊ ဝဲလဲ၊
 ကိ၊ နှပ်ခိကိ၊ ညါလီ။
- ၂၇ မီးယှဉ်ရှူးဟး ကွက်ဖဲနပ်မီး၊ ပှ၊ မဲပ်ဘျိပ်ခံ ဂါဟဲပိပ် အခံမီးကိးပသု
 ထိပ်မီးခံဝဲ၊ စီ၊ ဝဲ၊ ဝဲ၊ အမိမိ၊ သးကညိကွေ၊ ပှ၊ တကွာ။- မီးလဲ၊ နှပ်ဝဲ
 ဆူဟံပ်ပှ၊ မီး၊ ပှ၊ မဲပ် ဘျိပ်ခံဂါ ဟဲဆူအမိပ်၊ မီးယှဉ်ရှူး ခံးတပ်အိမ်၊ တာ၊
- ၂၈ အံ၊ ယမးသုနှပ်၊ သုနပ် ခွာကိးမိ။ မီးအတံ၊ ခံး တပ်အိမ်၊ နပ်ကစာ၊ ဇာ၊
 တု၊ နှပ်တစု၊ ထီးဝဲအမဲပ်မီးခံဝဲ၊ ဝဲသုနပ်တံ၊ အသီးနှပ်၊ မိအကဲထိပ်နံ၊ သု
- ၃၀ တကွာ။- မီးအမဲပ်ကဝိ၊ ထိပ်ကွေ ဝဲလီ။ မီးယှဉ်ရှူး မးလိပ်အိမ်မီးခံဝဲ၊
 ၃၁ ထိပ်သုသးတကွာ။ မိပှ၊ သုတသွပ်ညါနီတဂါတဂှ။ မီးဟးဝဲမီး၊
 မးဟူထီသာလီ၊ အမံ၊ လာကိ၊ နှပ်မီးကိ၊ ညါလီ။
- ၃၂ မီးတု၊ အဟး ထိပ်ကွက်မီး၊ ကွက်ကွက်၊ ပှ၊ ဟဲမိပ်ပှ၊ တအုတ်၊ တာ၊ နါအိပ်
 ၃၃ လာအလီ၊ တဂါဆူအ မိပ်။- မီးအတံ၊ ဟိထိပ်ကွက်တာ၊ နါမီး၊ ပှ၊ တအုတ်
 ကတိ၊ ထိပ် ကွေ တာ လီ။ မီးပှ၊ ပှ၊ မှာ က မးကမပ်မိ ခံးဝဲ၊ တာ၊ လာပှ၊
 အိပ် စုလဲ၊ မိအကျါနှပ်၊ တာ၊ တထံပ်တပ်တာ၊ ဝဲအံ၊ အသီးနီတခိပ်တပ်။
- ၃၄ -မုမု၊ ပှ၊ ဝဲ၊ ရံ၊ ရဲတဖန်ခံးဝဲ၊ ပှ၊ အံ၊ မှာအတနပ်တနှု၊ အသးလာတာ၊ နါ
 အခိပ်သတးမီး၊ ဟိထိပ်ကွက်တာ၊ နါလီ။
- ၃၅ မီးယှဉ်ရှူး ဟးဝဲ၊ ဝဲ၊ ကိး ခူကိး ဝဲ၊ ကိး ခူကိးတမိမီး သိပ် ကွေ သိကွေ
 တာ၊ လာအသွပ်ဘျိပ်ပှ၊ မီးခိပ်ဝဲ၊ တဲလီ၊ ဘိမုတ်အတံ၊ သးခူအကစိပ်၊ မီး
 မးဘျါကွေ၊ ကယံ၊ တာ၊ ဆူတာ၊ ဆါ၊ မီးတံ၊ ကွေ တာ၊ ကွေ၊ (လာပှ၊ ပှ၊ မှာအံ၊
 ၃၆ ကျါ) ဝဲလဲ၊ လီ။- မီးထံပ်ပှ၊ ပှ၊ မှာမီး၊ အသးအိပ်အိမ်လီ။ အဝှော်ခိအံ၊
 ပှ၊ တဖန်နှပ်တာ၊ ဘိးအသး၊ မီးဆံးမုတ်ဆံးမီးဝဲ၊ သိတဖန်လာတာ၊ တအိပ်
- ၃၇ ကွက်တပ်အိမ်အသီးနှပ်လီ။ တု၊ နှပ်တစု၊ ခံးတပ်အပျော်အဘိပ်

ကူးတင် အလီအိပ် အိမ်မေးလီ။ မွေပွဲပွဲမေး တင်တဖန် နှုတ်၊ အိပ်စွမ်း
 ၃၈ လီ။ - မေးသေး ခံနှုတ်မီး၊ သီးတင် ကူး အကစာ ကမေးလီ။ ပွဲပွဲမေး
 တင်ဖိဆူတင်ကူးအလီမီး၊ တာထုကဖန်တကွာ။

၁၀

၁ မီးကီးကူးအပျော်အဘိဉ်တဆံခံဝါမီး၊ ဟွန်ဝဲလောတင်မိတင်ကမီးမီး
 သီးအတင်ကဟိထိန်ကွိုင်တင်နီ၊ မီးမေးကျါကူးကယော် တင်ဆူတင်ဆါ၊ မီး
 ကယော်တင်ကတင်ကွိုင်ဝဲလောလီ။

၂ မီးပွဲတင်မေးတဆံခံဝါနှုတ်၊ အမံမီးအံ၊ အခိဉ်ထံး မွှာစီ၊ ရှိခိဉ်ကီး
 ၃ ဝဲလောစီ၊ ဝဲတ ခူး၊ မီးအခိဉ်ပျော်စီ၊ အခိဉ်ခူး၊ စီ၊ ခူးဘူးဒဲအခိဉ်ခွါစီ၊ ယာ
 ၄ ကိတ်၊ မီးအခိဉ်ပျော်စီ၊ ယာလော၊ - စီ၊ ဖဲလံ၊ ပူး၊ မီးစီ၊ ဘဉ်သလီးမဲ၊ စီ၊ သီ၊
 ၅ မါ၊ မီးပွဲ၊ ယုသွဲစီ၊ မေးသဲ၊ စီ၊ အာလဲမဲအခိဉ်ခွါစီ၊ ယာကိတ်၊ မီးစီ၊ လွေးဘဲကီး
 ၆ ဝဲအမံ၊ သီလောစီ၊ သေးဒဲ၊ - ပွဲကေးနု၊ နံဖိစီ၊ ရှိခိဉ်၊ မီးစီ၊ ယူဒေအိပ်စကေး
 ၇ ရံ၊ အိပ်လောအဟွန်လီ၊ ကွိုင်အိပ်လီ။

၈ တင်လောပွဲတဆံခံဝါနှုတ်၊ ယုဂ်ခူးမေးအလဲ၊ တင်မီး၊ မေးလိပ်မီး၊ စံး
 ၉ ဝဲ၊ သုတလဲ၊ နှုတ်ဆူပွဲက လုဉ်အဂါ တဖန် အကျါတဂါ၊ သုတလဲ၊ နှုတ်
 ၁၀ ဆူပွဲ၊ ရှု၊ မရံအခူးအဝှံတဂါ။ - မီးလဲ၊ သုဝဲ ဆူသိတဖန် လောအဟိမာ၊
 ၁၁ ပွဲအိပ်ခူးလေးဖိအကျါမီး၊ မွှာအဂါခိဉ်တင်တကွာလီ။ - မီးလဲ၊ စံးဝဲ၊
 ၁၂ ဝဲလီ၊ တင်မီး၊ စံးဝဲလောမူ ခိဉ်အဘိအမု၊ အိပ်ဝဲဘူးမေးလီ။ - ပွဲလောအ
 ၁၃ ဆါတဖန်နှုတ်၊ မေးကျါကူးအိပ်တကွာ။ ပွဲလော အသံ တဖန်နှုတ်၊ ခူးဝဲ၊ ဆာ
 ၁၄ ထာဉ်ကူးအိပ် တကွာ။ ပွဲလော အခံတုဉ် ဆါအာ တဖန် နှုတ်၊ မေးကျါ
 ၁၅ ထိန်ကူးအိပ် တကွာ။ တင်နီ၊ တဖန် နှုတ်၊ ဟိထိန်ကွိုင်အိပ်တကွာ။ သုဝဲခိဉ်
 ၁၆ အံ၊ သုမီးနု၊ တင်ကလိကလိ၊ ဟွန်တင်ကလိကလိတကွာ။

၁၇ တူမွှာဂါ၊ ခူးမွှာဂါ၊ ထိပ်၊ လာသုယိတ်တကီးအပူ၊ မွှာဂါ။ - ထာဉ်တဖျာဉ်
 ၁၈ မွှာဂါ၊ ဆုခံဘွန်မွှာဂါ၊ ခိဉ်ဖဲတဖန်မွှာဂါ၊ ခိဉ်ထီးတဘိမွှာဂါ၊ သုတမေး
 ၁၉ နု၊ လာသုလဲ၊ တင် အ စိတ်တဂါ။ မွှာအဂါ ခိဉ်ဝဲ၊ ပွဲလောအ မေးတင်တ
 ၂၀ ဖန်နှုတ်ဂါ၊ နှုတ်အဘူးအလဲလီ။

၂၁ မီးဖဲခိဉ်ဝှံဂါ၊ တဖိဂါ၊ လာသုလဲ၊ နှုတ်ဘဉ်တဖျာဉ်ဖျာဉ်မီး၊ သံကွာခိဉ်
 ၂၂ ကလိပ်၊ ပွဲဂါအိပ် လောအပူ၊ နှုတ်မွှာမ တာတ ဝါလဲ၊ မီးသုတ ချူးဟေး
 ၂၃ ထိန်ကွိုင်အိပ်နှုတ်၊ အိပ်ဖဲနှုတ်တကွာ။ - တု၊ သုလဲ၊ နှုတ်လောဟိန်မီး၊ ဆိဉ်
 ၂၄ ဝှံ၊ အိပ်၊ တကွာ။ - တင်လောဟိန်နှုတ်မွှာဂါ၊ ဘဉ်တင်မီး၊ သုတင်မုဉ်တင်မီးက
 ၂၅ ဘဉ်ခိဉ်ဝဲတကွာ။ မွှာတဂါ၊ ဘဉ်ဘဉ်နှုတ်၊ ကဘဉ်က ခါကူးခိဉ်သုတကွာ။
 ၂၆ - မီးဖဲခိဉ်ပွဲလောအတတုဉ်လိပ်ဘဉ်သု၊ မီးတဖိကနုဉ်ဘဉ် သုကလုဂါတဂါ

- ၁၅ ဂါနွှင်၊တု၊ သုဟး ထိပ်ကွံင် လာအဟိပ်မုာ်ဂု၊အ ဝှ် မုာ်ဂု၊တြ၊လီ၊
ကွံင်ထိပ်ခိင်အကမူင်လာသုခိင်လင်တကွာ်။-ယစံးတင်ထဲတင်သုတိထီ
အံ၊တင် လာ ဝှ်နွှင် ကတင် တင်နး နွှင်ကီ၊ ဓဒိင်၊ဒီးဂမိရ၊လာတင်ခံင်
ညိင်အနံ၊လီ။
- ၁၆ ကွာ်ကွာ်၊ယမာသုလဲ၊တင်ဒိထိတဖင်လာတံင်မံ၊ အကျါသီးနွှင်လီ။
မာအသးဒ်နွှင်ဒီး၊ကဲလာပှ၊အကူင်တင်တင်ဒ်ဂု၊အသီး၊ဒီးတင်ကမင်တ
၁၇ အိင်ဒ်ထိပ်လွှာ်အသီးနွှင် တကွာ်။- ပလီ၊သုသးလာပှ၊ကညိ တကွာ်။မုာ်
အဝှ်ဒ်လဲင်၊ကဟွံင်လီ၊ သုဆုပှ၊ အိင်ဒ်ခံင်ညိင်ကွာ်၊ဒီး ကတိာ်သုလာ
၁၈ ဘူင်ဘျိပ်ပှ၊- ဒီးတင်ကဆှ၊သုဆုပဒိပ်ပပှ၊ဒီးစီ၊လိပ်စီ၊ပ၊အအိင်လာ
ယဆိဒ်သီးသုကကဲလာ ပှ၊အုင် အသးလာ အမဲင်ညါ၊ဒီးပှ၊ကလုင်အ
ဂ၊တဖင်အ မဲင်ညါလီ။
- ၁၉ ဒီးတု၊အဟွံင်လီ၊သုဒီး၊မုာ်သုကကတိ၊တင်ဒ်လဲင်ဒ်လဲင်၊သုကကတိ၊
တင်ဒ်အံ၊ဒ်နွှင်နွှင်၊သုတတင်ထိပ်တဂု။ မုာ်အဝှ်ဒ်လဲင်၊ နှင်ရံင်ဖဲနွှင်တင်
၂၀ ကဟွံင်လီ၊သုလာတင်လာသုကကတိ၊လီ။- မုာ်အဝှ်ဒ်လဲင်၊တမုာ်တင်
၂၁ သုကတိ၊ဒ်သုတင်၊မုာ်သုပာ်အသးကတိ၊တင်လာသုပှ၊လီ။ ဒီး
ဒီပှ၊ဝဲင်ကဟွံင်ဒီပှ၊ဝဲင်လာတင်သံအပှ၊ ဒီးပာ် အဖိလီ။ဒီးဖိတဖင်နွှင်၊
၂၂ ကထိ ခုင်ထီ ခါကု၊ အမိာ်အပာ်၊ ဒီးကဒုး သံလီ။- ဒီးသုကတင်တင်
သးဟွံလာပှ၊ ကညိမဲလာင် လာယမံ၊ အဆိလီ။ မုမုာ်ပှ၊လာအဂါအ
ကျ၊လဲတု၊အကတင်နွှင်၊ကတု၊လဲလာတင်အုင်ကွ၊ခိင်ကွ၊ဒီးလီ။
- ၂၃ တု၊ပှ၊မာအမာမာနး သုလာဝှ်တဖျာ်ဒီး၊ဆုခံင်ဆုအဂ၊တဖျာ်တ
ကွာ်။ယစံးတင်သုတိထီအံ၊ သုလဲ၊ လာပှ၊အံင်စရ လးဖိအခူအဝှ်တ
၂၄ ချးသကု၊ဒီးတင်ဒီး၊ပှ၊ကညိဖိအံ၊ကဟဲလီ။ «အပျှိုင်တအိင်တင်
လာအသရင်အဖိခိင်တင်။အကု၊တအိင်တင်လာအကစာ်အဖိခိင်တင်။
၂၅ -အပျှိုင်မုာ်ဒီးသီးဒီးအသရင်၊ဒီးအကု၊မုာ်ဒီး သီးဒီးအကစာ်နွှင်၊အဂီ၊
အါလံ၊ပှ၊မုာ်ကီးဟိပ်ကစာ်ထ၊ ဘ၊ဒေ၊လစဘူင်ဒီး၊ ကကီးပှ၊ ဟိပ်ဒီးနး
၂၆ နွှင်အနွှင်တကွာ်ဆိဒ်လဲင်။ «မာအသးဒ်နွှင်ဒီး၊ပှ၊ဒီးတဂု။မုာ်
အဝှ်ဒ်လဲင်၊တင်လာ အတင် တင်ကျ၊ဘ၊ဆင် နွှင်၊ တအိင်ဖျါထီဒီး၊
တအိင်တင်နီတမံ၊တင်၊ဒီးတင်လာ အအိင်နုသုင်နွှင်၊တင်တဒုးသုင်ညါ
၂၇ တင်ဒီး၊တအိင်တင်နီတမံ၊တင်လီ။ «တင်လာယစံးတင်သုလာ
တင်ခံးကျါ၊စံးတင် ထဲတင်ကွ၊ လာတင်ကပီ၊ အကျါ တကွာ်။ဒီးတင်လာ
သုနု၊ဟူလာနု၊ပှ၊နွှင်၊ခံင်ထဲ၊ထဲလီ၊လာဟိပ်ခိင်အဖိခိင်တကွာ်။
- ၂၈ ဒီးပှ၊လာအမ၊ သံနီ၊ခိဒီးမ၊သံသးတ သုတင် တဖင် နွှင်၊သုတပှ၊

အိတဂ္ဂ၊ မုဇ္ဈိပုလ္လိကမဟာ ဝိသုဒ္ဓိဒီပိတိ၊ လရ်ပူ သုတဂါ
 ၂၆ နှုပ်၊ ဟုံဒေါတကွာ။ ။ ပုဗ္ဗထိပ်ဖွံး ခံဘွင်လာအာ်စရံအုဉ်တဘွင်
 တမ္ဓာ်ဘဉ်ဒါ။ မီးမုတမ္ဓာ်ဘဉ်သုပာ်ဒီး၊ တလီထံင်ဘဉ်ဝဲလာဟိဉ်ခိဉ်အဖိ
 ၃၀ ခိဉ်နီတဘွင်ဘဉ်။ - သုခိဉ်သူအ ဘိနုဉ်ခဉ်လဲင် ဘဉ်တံင်ဂံ အိခဲလၢင်
 ၃၁ လီ။ - မၤအသးဒ်နုဉ်ဒီး၊ ဟုံသုဝဲ တဂ္ဂ၊ သုဂ္ဂ၊ နှုထိပ်ဖွံးဂီၢ်မုာ်တကွာ်
 ၃၂ လီ။ ။ မၤအသးဒ်နုဉ်ဒီး၊ ကယံာ်ပုလ္လိကအာ်လီၤဒေါလီၤယံာ်
 လၢပုကညိအမဲင်ညါ တဂါလၢ်လၢ် အံၤယကအာ်လီၤဒေါလီၤခွံကီး
 ၃၃ အိလၢယ ပာ်အိဉ်လၢ မူခိဉ်အမဲင် ညါလီ။ - မီးမဲခဉ် ပုလ္လိက အသမၤ
 ယလၢပုကညိအမဲင်ညါ တဂါဂၤနုဉ်၊ ယကသမၤခွံကီး အိလၢယ
 ပာ်အိဉ်လၢမူခိဉ်အမဲင်ညါလီ။
 ၃၄ သုတ ဆိကမိဉ်လၢ ယဟဲ ကွံင်လီၤ တံ မုာ်တံဒီး လၢဟိဉ် ခိဉ်အ
 အချၢအံၤတဂ္ဂ၊ ယဟဲကွံင် လီၤတံ မုာ်တံဒီး တမ္ဓာ်ဘဉ်၊ မုာ် နးတဘွင်
 ၃၅ လီ။ ။ မုာ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ မုာ်ယဟဲမၤလီၤမုာ်လီၤ ဖးပုတဂါဒီးအ
 ၃၆ ပာ်၊ ဖိမုာ်ဒီးအမိာ်၊ ခဲဒ်ဒီးအမံၤပုာ်လီ။ - မီးဟံဉ်ကစၢ်နုဉ်၊ အချဉ်အ ခါက
 ၃၇ မုာ်အပုာ်ဟံဉ်ဖိလီ။ ။ ပုလ္လိကအခဲအမိာ်ဂ္ဂါ၊ တပာ်ဂ္ဂါ၊ အါနုဉ်
 အခဲယံးအံၤ၊ တဂ္ဂါဘဉ်ဃးဒီးယံးဘဉ်။ မီးပုလ္လိကအခဲအဖိမုာ်ဂ္ဂါ၊
 ၃၈ အဖိခွါဂ္ဂါ၊ အါနုဉ်အခဲ ယံးအံၤ၊ တဂ္ဂါဘဉ်ဃးဒီး ယံးဘဉ်။ - မီး ပု
 လ္လိကအတဟံးနုဉ် ဘဉ်ယထူဉ်စုညါ၊ မီးတပိဉ်ဘဉ်ယခံနုဉ်၊ တဂ္ဂါဘဉ်ဃး
 ၃၉ ဒီးယံးဘဉ်။ ။ ပုလ္လိကအထံဉ်နုဉ် ဘဉ်အသးနုဉ်၊ အသးကဟါမာ်
 ဝဲလီ။ မီးပု လၢအသး ဟါမာ်ဝဲလၢယ ဃိအံၤ၊ ကထံဉ်နုဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲလီ။
 ၄၀ ။ ပုလ္လိကအတူဉ်လိာ်သုနုဉ်၊ မုာ် အတူဉ်လိာ်ယံး၊ မီးပုလ္လိကအတူဉ်
 ၄၁ လိာ်ယံးအံၤ၊ မုာ်အတူဉ်လိာ်ပုလ္လိကအမၤလီၤနုဉ်ယခံတဂါလီ။ ။
 ပုလ္လိကအတူဉ်လိာ်ဝဲလၢဝဲအမံၤအဃိနုဉ်၊ ကနုဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲအဘျး၊ မီးပုလ္လိက
 အတူဉ်လိာ်ပု တီ လၢပု တီအမံၤ အဃိနုဉ်၊ ကနုဉ် ဘဉ်ပုတီအဘျး
 ၄၂ လီ။ ။ မီးမဲခဉ်ပုလ္လိကအဟ့ဉ်အိပုအသး ကတၢ်တဂါ လၢထံဉ်တ
 ကွံးလၢအဟ့ဉ်အဘိဉ် အမံၤအဃိတ ဂါဂၤနုဉ်၊ ယကစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်သု
 တီတီအံၤ၊ အဘျးတဟါ မာ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။

၁၁

၁ တံမၤအသးလၢယုဉ်ရှုးမာ်လိာ်အဟ့ဉ်အဘိဉ်တဆံးခံဂါဝံဒီး၊ ဟး
 ကွံင်ဝဲဒ်နုဉ်ဒီးသီးအကသိဉ်ကွၢ်သိကွၢ်၊ မီးခိဉ်တဲၤတဲၤလီၤ ဝဲလၢပုလ္လိက
 ဝဲလီ။
 ၂ မီးစီၤယီၤဟဉ်နုဉ်ဟူလၢဃိဉ် ပုလ္လိကယုဉ် ရှုးအတၢ်မၤတဖဉ်အဂ္ဂါ

ဒီးမၤအဟုံၤခံၤလဲၤခံးတၢ်အိၤန့ၣ်ဒၣ်အံၤန့ၣ်ပှၤလၢအယဲတၢ်န့ၣ်၊
၄ မ့ၢ်ပတၢ်ကွၢ်လၢ်ဒီးပှၤဂၤအကျဲလဲၣ်။ ။ဒီးယုၣ်ရှုးကတိၤဆၢ

တၢ်ဒီးခံးတၢ်အိၤတၢ်လၢသုၣ်န့ၣ်ဟူၤဒီး သုထံၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤကွၢ်ခံး
၁ တၢ်တဲတၢ်စီၤယိၤဟၣ်တက့ၢ်။- ပှၤလၢအမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ထံၣ်တီၣ်
ကွၢ်တၢ်ဒီးပှၤလၢ အခိၣ်ဟး ဂီၤတဖၣ် န့ၣ်ဟးတီၣ် ကွၢ်ဝဲပှၤလၢအခံ
တူၣ်ဆါအာတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကဆိၣ်တီၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲ၊ ဒီးပှၤလၢ အနၢ်တအာ တဖၣ်
န့ၣ်န့ၣ်ဟူၤတီၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်ပှၤလၢအသံတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဝဲဆၢထၢၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲဒီးပှၤ
လၢအဖျိၣ်အယၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ် ခံၣ်တဲၤ တဲလီၤဒီးလၢတၢ်သးခုအက
၆ စိၣ်။-ဒီးဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢ အသးတဟးဂီၤ တၢ်ဝဲလၢ ယ ဃိတဂၤ ဂၤန့ၣ်၊
တၢ်ဆိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၇ ဒီးတုၤအကွၢ်ဒီး၊ ယုၣ်ရှုးခံး တၢ်တဲတၢ်ပှၤ ဂီၢ်မုၢ်လၢ စီၤယိၤဟၣ်
အဝဲၤသုဟးတီၣ်ဆူၣ် လၢကျိၤဒီးသိး သုကကွၢ်ကိမ့ၢ်မနူၤတမံၤလဲၣ်၊
၈ မ့ၢ်တပိၢ်ထံလၢ အဟူးဒီး ကလံၤဖါ။ ။မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်သု

ဟးတီၣ်ဒီးသိးသု ကကွၢ် ကိမ့ၢ်မနူၤတမံၤလဲၣ်မ့ၢ် လၢပှၤကူ တၢ်သိး
တၢ်ကပုၣ်လုးဖါ။ ကွၢ် ကွၢ်ပှၤလၢ အကူ တၢ်သိး တၢ်ကပုၣ်လုး တဖၣ်
၉ န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဒိၣ်လၢစီၤပၤအဟံၣ်လီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်သုဟး
တီၣ်ဒီးသိးသုကကွၢ်ကိမ့ၢ်မနူၤတမံၤလဲၣ်မ့ၢ်ဝံတဂၤဖါ။ ။မ့ၢ်လံ၊

၁၀ ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုမ့ၢ်အဒိၣ်န့ၢ်ဝံတကွၢ်လီၤ။-မ့ၢ်အဝဲၤဒ်လဲၣ်တၢ်ကွဲး
အသးလၢအဝဲအဝဲၤ။ ကွၢ် ကွၢ် ယ က မၤလီၤ ယ က လူး တ ဂၤ လၢ
၁၁ အ က လဲၤ မၤ ကွၢ် န ကျဲ လၢ န မဲၣ် ညါ လီၤ။ ။ယခံးတၢ်တဲ

တၢ်သုတိတိအံၤပှၤလၢပိၣ်မုၢ်ဆံးခါန့ၢ် ဒီးအကျိၤဒိၣ်န့ၢ်ပှၤကျၢတၢ်
စီၤယိၤဟၣ် တဒိၣ်နီ တဂၤတၢ်။ တၢ်ဆၣ် ဒီးပှၤဒိၣ်ဝဲလၢမူခိၣ်အ
၁၂ ဘိအမုၢ်အဆံးကတၢ်တဂၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဒိၣ်န့ၢ်ဒီးတကွၢ်လီၤ။ ။

လၢပှၤကျၢတၢ်စီၤယိၤဟၣ် အနံၤအသိ တုၤခဲက နံၣ်အံၤမူ ခိၣ်အဘိအ
မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဂုၣ်ဆူၣ် ပျီဆူၣ်ဒီး ပှၤဂုၣ်ဆူၣ်ပျီဆူၣ် ဝဲတဖၣ်န့ၣ် ဟံးန့ၢ်ဆူၣ်ဝဲ
၁၃ လီၤ။မ့ၢ်အဝဲၤဒ်လဲၣ်ကယံၢ်ဝံဒီးတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သိခဲလၢ်န့ၣ်ကတိၤဝဲလၢ

၁၄ ဝံအကျိၣ်တုၤလီၤလၢစီၤယိၤဟၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးသုဟံးန့ၢ်တၢ်အံၤသုသးမ့ၢ်
ဒိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်လၢပှၤတဖၣ်အံၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤ လၢအကယဲတဲၤဝဲစီၤအလံၤလၢ
၁၅ လီၤ။-ပှၤဒိၣ်ဒီးအနၢ်လၢအနၢ်ဟူတၢ်န့ၣ်မၤအနၢ်ဟူတၢ်တကွၢ်။

၁၆ ဒီးပှၤတစီၤအံၤမ့ၢ်ယကဒိလီၤဒီးလၢ မနူၤတမံၤလဲၣ်မ့ၢ်အမၤအ
သးဒိသုတဖၣ် ဆုၣ်နီၤလၢဖျါပူၤဒီး ကိးအဂီၢ်စိၣ်ဒီးခံး ဝဲပအူပံဒီး
သုတဂဲၤကလံၣ်တၢ်ပဟိၣ်တၢ်ဒီးသုတဒဲလီၤတၢ်သု[သးနီၤပှၤ]အသိး

- ၁၈ နှုတ်လီၤ-မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂံၣ်ခဲၣ်,စီၤယီၤဟံၣ်ဖဲၣ်ဒီးတအိၣ်တအိၣ်တၢ်တၢ်,
 ၁၉ ဒီးပှၤခံးဝဲ,မ့ၢ်တၢ်နီၤအိၣ်လၢအလီၤလီၤ- ပှၤတညီဖိအံၤဖဲၣ်ဒီးအိၣ်
 တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်,ဒီးပှၤခံးဝဲ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤတဂၤအံၤ,မ့ၢ်ပှၤအိၣ်လုၣ်ကိတၢ်,ဒီး
 အိၣ်ခံးဝဲ,ပှၤဒိတံၤဒိသကိးဒီး ပှၤသ့သ့,ဒီးပှၤတၢ်ဒီးတးဖိလီၤ။ဒီးတၢ်
 ကူၣ်တၢ်ကူၣ်သ့န့ၣ်,တၢ်တၢ်ပၢ်တိပၢ်လီၤအိၣ်လၢအဖိအလံၤလီၤ။
- ၂၀ တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤ,ခူၤဒီးဝှံၤလၢအမၤလီၤ လးတၢ်အါ တက့ၢ်လၢအပူၤ
 တဖၣ်မူန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်တဝီၢ်ယၢ်လီၤကွၢ် တၢ်အသးတၢ်ဒီး, ပၢ်တၢ်ကမၣ်လၢ
 ၂၁ အလီၤလီၤ။ «ဃၢၤရခံၣ်ဒၢ,နဲဒၣ်အံၤနတၢ်ဖျိၣ်နဲလီၤ။ဘူၤသဲခဲဒၢ
 ဒၢ,နဲဒၣ်အံၤနတၢ်ဖျိၣ်နဲလီၤ။ အဂ္ဂံၣ်ခဲၣ်,တၢ်လီၤလးမၤ အသးလၢသု
 ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်မၤအသး လၢမိၢ်, ဒီးစဒိၣ်အပူၤဒီး,လၢ အ ကူ အသိး
 တၢ်ဆူၣ်,ဒီးဖၣ်ဆါအပူၤန့ၣ်,ကဝီၢ်ယၢ်လီၤကွၢ် အသးဃဲးဃဲးတုၢ်လီၤ။
- ၂၂ -လၢန့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ,ယကစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုလၢ တၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်အနံၤန့ၣ်,မိၢ်
 ၂၃ ဒီးစဒိၣ်ကတၢ်တၢ်ဘိၣ်န့ၣ်သုတက့ၢ်လီၤ။ «ဒီးနဲဒၣ်ကပုၣ်ရနီၣ်ဒၢ,န
 တၢ်တၢ်ထီၣ်တၢ်လၢမူခိၣ်ဒီး,နကတၢ်ဆိၣ်လီၤပၢ် လၢပျၢၤအပူၤလီၤ။
 အဂ္ဂံၣ်ခဲၣ်,တၢ်မၤလီၤလးအသးလၢနပူၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်မၤအသးလၢစ
 ၂၄ ဒိၣ်အပူၤဒီး,ကအိၣ်ခံးဝဲတုၤမၤမဆါတနံၤအံၤလီၤ-လၢန့ၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ,
 ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုလၢ တၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်အနံၤန့ၣ်,ကိၢ်စဒိၣ်ကတၢ်တၢ်ဘိၣ်
 န့ၣ်န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၂၅ ဖဲအက တီၢ်န့ၣ်, ယုၣ်ရှုး ကတိၤဆၢ တၢ်ဒီး,ခံးဝဲ, မူခိၣ်ဒီး ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်
 အကစၢ်,ပၢ်ဒၢ,ယခံးထီၣ်ပတြၢၤန့ၣ်လီၤ။ အဂ္ဂံၣ်ခဲၣ်,တၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤ,န
 ပၢ်မူသ့ၣ်ကွၢ်လၢပှၤအကူၣ်တၢ်အကူၣ်သ့တဖၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါ, ဒီးနမၤလီၣ်
 ၂၆ ဖျါထီၣ်အိၣ်လၢဖိသၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါလီၤ- မ့ၢ်လံၤ,ပၢ်ဒၢ, အဂ္ဂံၣ်ခဲၣ်,မ့ၢ်အ
 ၂၇ မူၣ်သ့ၣ်မူၣ်သးလၢနမဲၣ်ညါဒီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။ «တၢ်လၢယပၢ်န့ၣ်,ဟ့ၣ်လီၤ
 လံၤတၢ်ခဲလၢၣ်လၢယလံၤ။ဒီးမ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ပၢ်န့ၣ်,ပှၤတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်ဖိခွါ
 နီတဂၤတၢ်။ဒီးမ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဖိခွါန့ၣ်,ပှၤတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်ပၢ်နီတဂၤတၢ်။
 ၂၈ ဒီးတဒိပှၤလၢဖိခွါခိၣ်ဒုးလီၣ်ဖျါပၢ်လၢအိၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။ «ပှၤလၢ
 တၢ်ဘိးအသး, ဒီးဝံတၢ်ဃၢၤခဲလၢၣ်တဖၣ်ဒၢ, ဟဲကွၢ်ဆူယအိၣ်တက့ၢ်,
 ၂၉ ဒီးယကဒုးအိၣ်ဘိး သုလီၤ။- ဟံးထီၣ်ယနီၣ် ယိးဘိ,ဒီးမၤ လိတၢ်လၢ
 ၃၀ ထံၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဘိးလၢသုသးအဂီၢ်လီၤ-မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂံၣ်ခဲၣ်,ယနီၣ်ယိးဘိ
 မ့ၢ်တၢ်ညီ,ဒီးယတၢ်ယိးမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဖျိသလိးလီၤ။

၁၂

၁ ဖဲအကတီၢ်န့ၣ်,ယုၣ်ၤလူၤလဲၤတၢ် လၢစံၣ်ပူၤ လၢအိၣ်ဘျီအံၤ,မီးအ
 ၂ ဟ့ၣ်အဘိၣ်တဖၣ်တၢ်သၣ်ဝံၤအသး,မီး ခဲးဘုအစဲၤမီးအိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။-မီးပှၤ
 ၃ ဖၢရံၤၤသ့ၣ်တ ဖၣ်ထံၣ်ဝဲမီးစံးဘၣ်အိၣ်,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, တၢ်တဂ့ၤမၤဘၣ်လၢ
 ၄ အိၣ်ဘျီအံၤ,န့ၣ်အဘိၣ်မၤမးလဲၣ်။-မီးအတၢ်စံးဘၣ်အိၣ်,မီးဒၢဝံးမီး
 ၅ ပှၤအိၣ်လၢ အသးတဖၣ်တူၤတၢ်သၣ် ဝံၤအသးမီး,မ့ၢ်အမၤမန့ၤ,-မီး
 ၆ လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူယွၤအဟံၣ်ပူၤ,မီးအိၣ်ကိၣ်ဒုးန့ၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,လၢအတဂ့ၤ
 ၇ အိၣ်ဘၣ်အိၣ်,အကစၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ပှၤအိၣ်လၢ အသးဂ့ၤ,ဂ့ၤ အိၣ်ထဲပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်
 ၈ အိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်သုတဖးသုတဘၣ်ဖါ။-လၢအိၣ်ဘျီအံၤပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်
 ၉ အိၣ်တဖၣ်အိၣ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အ ဟံၣ်ပူၤ,မၤတရီၤ တပါ အိၣ်ဘျီအံၤ,
 ၁၀ မီးအတၢ် ကမၣ် တအိၣ်ဘၣ် န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ် သုတ ဖးဘၣ် လၢလံာ်တၢ်သိၣ်
 ၁၁ တၢ်သီလၢအပူၤဘၣ်ဖါ။ - ယစံးဘၣ် ထဲဘၣ်သု လၢတၢ် အိၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်
 ၁၂ လုၢ်အဟံၣ်အိၣ်မးဖဲအံၤလီၤ။ ။တၢ် ယ သး, တ မ့ၢ် တၢ် လုၢ်
 ၁၃ တၢ် ပာ် ဘၣ်, မ့ၢ် တၢ် သး က ညီၤ,သုန့ၢ်မ့ၢ် ပါၢ် တၢ်တဘီ အံၤမီး,ပှၤ
 ၁၄ လၢအတၢ်ကမၣ်တအိၣ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်,သုတစံၣ်ညီၣ်ဆၣ် ဘၣ်အိၣ်ဘၣ်။- မ့ၢ်
 ၁၅ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,ပှၤကညီၤဖိအံၤ,မ့ၢ်အိၣ်ဘျီအံၤအကစၢ်လီၤ။

၁၆ မီးဟးဖဲန့ၣ်မီး,လဲၤဝဲဆူ အဘျီဘျီ ပူၤလီၤ။မီး ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤအစု
 ၁၇ သံတခီဒုအိၣ်ဝဲတဂၤလီၤ။မီးပှၤသံကွၢ် အိၣ်,စံးဝဲဒၣ်,လၢအိၣ်ဘျီအံၤ
 ၁၈ န့ၣ်,မၤဘျီကွၢ်တၢ် ဆါဘၣ်ဂ့ၤဖါ။ဖိသးအကပာ်တၢ် ကမၣ်လၢအလီၤ
 ၁၉ အသးလီၤ။ ။မီးအတၢ်စံးဘၣ်အိၣ်,ပှၤလၢသုကျါအသိအိၣ်တဒု,
 ၂၀ မီးလၢ အိၣ်ဘျီအံၤ မ့ၢ်လီၤ ထဲၣ် ဆူတၢ်ပူၤမီး, တဟံး န့ၢ်မီးထူးထီၣ်
 ၂၁ ကွၢ်ဘၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်မတၢ်တဂၤလဲၣ်။-အန့ၣ်မီး, မ့ၢ်ပှၤကညီၤဂ့ၤန့ၢ်သိ
 ၂၂ ဆံးဒိၣ်လဲၣ်။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး,လၢအိၣ်ဘျီအံၤဂ့ၤမၤတၢ်ဂ့ၤလီၤ။ ။
 ၂၃ တူၤန့ၤတစု,စံးပှၤတဂၤန့ၣ်,ယုၣ် ထီၣ်န့ၣ် စုတကွၢ်မီး အတၢ်ယုၣ်ထီၣ်,
 ၂၄ မီးအိၣ်ဆူၣ်ထီၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲဒ်အဝဲတခီ အသးလီၤ။ -မီးပှၤဖၢရံၤၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်
 ၂၅ ကမၤသံအိၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်န့ၣ်,ဟးထီၣ်မီး ကျီၣ်ထီၣ်ဖးလီၤဝဲလီၤ။

၂၆ မီးယုၣ်ၤလူၤသ့ၣ်ညါ ဝဲမီး,ဟးကွၢ်ဖဲန့ၣ်,မီးပှၤဂီၢ် မ့ၢ်ဖးဒိၣ်ပိာ်ထီၣ်အ
 ၂၇ ခံ,မီးမၤဘျီကွၢ် ဝဲလဲၣ်လီၤ။- မီးမၤလိာ်ဝဲ,ဖိသးပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်သုတ
 ၂၈ ထီၣ်ဖျါဒိၤတဂ့ၤလီၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး,ဝံၤစီၤယၢၤၤၤၤၤအက
 ၂၉ လုၢ်အကထါလၢထီၣ်ပှၤ ထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုၢ်န့ၣ်] စံးဝဲဒၣ်,ကွၢ် ကွၢ်,
 ၃၀ ယ ဖိ လၢ ယ ဆူ ထၢ အိၣ်, ယ ပှၤ လၢ ယ အိၣ် အိၣ်, လၢ အ ဘၣ်
 ၃၁ ယ သး တ ဂၤ န့ၣ်, ယ က ပာ် ယ သး လၢ အ လီၤ, မီး က ဒုး န့ၣ်

၁၉ တာ် ခံၣ် ညီၣ် လၢ ပှၤ က လုၣ် အ ဂၤ လီၤ။ - တ ကဲး ကံ ခံ တၣ် ဝဲ,
 ၂၀ မိး ပှၤ တ န့ၢ် ဟူ တၣ် အ က လုၢ် လၢ ကျဲ အ ပှၤ နီ တ ဂၤ တၣ်။ -
 တ ပိၢ် ထံ ဘိ လၢ အ သ ဘျံးန့ၣ်,တ မၤ တဲၣ် ကွံၣ် တၣ် ဝဲ တၣ်, မိး
 တ မၤ ပံၣ် တၣ် မ့ၣ် ခံ အ ခုၣ် တုၤ အ ပှၤ ကွံၣ် တာ် ခံၣ် ညီၣ် တုၤ လၢ
 ၂၁ မၤ ဃၣ် တာ် လီၤ။ - မိး ပှၤ က လုၣ် အ ဂၤ တ နံၣ် တ န့ၤ အ သး
 လၢ အ မံၤ လီၤ။

၂၂ တုၤ နူၤတစု,ပှၤလၢတၢ်နါအိၣ် လၢ အလီၤ, အမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်မိး တအုၣ်ဝဲ
 တဂၤန့ၣ်,ပှၤဟဲမိၣ်ဆူအိၣ်မိးအတၢ်မၤဘျီ က့ၤဝဲ,တုၤပှၤမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်မိး
 ၂၃ ပှၤတအုၣ်ဝဲတဂၤန့ၣ်ထံၣ်က့ၤတၢ်,မိးကတိၤက့ၤတၢ်လီၤ။ «မိးပှၤဂီၢ်
 မုၢ်ပၣ်ထီၣ်အသးကမၤကမၣ်,မိးစံးဝဲဒၣ်, အဝဲတဂၤအံၤ,မုၢ်မိးဒၤဝံးအ
 ၂၄ မိၤခွါတမ့ၢ်တၣ်ဒါ- မိပှၤဖၤရံၤ၎ဲ သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၢ်ဟူမိးစံးဝဲ, မ့တမ့ၢ်တၣ်
 တၢ်နါအမိၣ်တၤဒၤလစတူၣ်န့ၣ်,တဟီထီၣ်ကွံၣ် တၣ်တၢ်နါတၣ်။
 ၂၅ မိးယုၣ်ဂ္တးသ့ၣ်ညါအတၢ်ကူၣ်မိး, စံးတၣ်အိၤ.တၢ်လၢ ဘိမုၢ်မ့ၢ်လီၤ
 ဖးလိၣ်အသးမိး,အိၣ်သ ယုၢ် ဝဲလီၤ။ဇူဖီၤ ဝှံးဖီၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, ဟံၣ်ဖီၤဃီဖီၤမ့ၢ်
 ၂၆ ဂ့ၤ,မ့ၢ်လီၤဖးလိၣ်အသးမိး, တအိၣ်ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲတၣ်။ -မိးမုၢ်ကိၤလံာ်မ့ၢ်
 ဟီထီၣ်ကွံၣ်မုၢ်ကိၤလံာ်မိး,မ့ၢ်အလီၤဖးဝဲမိး အကစၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။မၤအသး
 ၂၇ မိန့ၣ်မိး,အဘိအမုၢ်ကအိၣ်ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်။-ယမ့ၢ်ဟီထီၣ် ကွံၣ်တၢ်နါ
 လၢတၤဒၤလီၤစတူၣ်မိး,သုဖိန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အဟီထီၣ်ကွံၣ်လၢမတၤတဂၤလဲၣ်။
 ၂၈ မၤအသးမိန့ၣ်မိး,ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ် ကကဲလၢပှၤခံၣ်ညီၣ်သုလီၤ-မ့မ့ၢ်ယဲဒၣ်
 အံၤ,ယမ့ၢ်ဟီထီၣ်ကွံၣ် တၢ်နါလၢယွၤအသးမိး,ယွၤအဘိအမုၢ်န့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်
 ၂၉ အတုၤဝဲသပှၢ်တၢ်လၢသုအိၣ်လံ။ «ပှၤလၢအဂ့ၢ်ဆူၣ်န့ၣ်,ပှၤမ့ၢ်
 တစၢ်ဃာ် ဆိတၣ် အိၤမိး,လဲၤ န့ၣ်ဂုၣ်န့ၢ် အတၢ် လၢအဟံၣ်ပူၤကသ့ၣ်
 ၃၀ လဲၣ်။မိးတုၤနူၤတစု,ကမၤဟး ဂီၤအဟံၣ်လီၤ။ «ပှၤလၢအတ
 အိၣ်တၣ်ဝဲမိးယၤအံၤ, မ့ၢ်အထီၣ်ဒါယၤ,မိး ပှၤလၢအတ ထၢဖျိၣ်တၣ်
 တၢ်မိး ယၤအံၤ,မ့ၢ်အဖျိတၢ်လီၤ။

၃၁ မၤအသးမိန့ၣ်မိး,ယစံးတၣ်ဝဲတၣ် သု,ကယံၢ်တၢ်ဖိးဘး,မိးတၢ်ဒုၣ်
 ခွဲၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်,တၢ်ကမၤပူၤမၤဖျဲးန့ၢ်ပှၤကညီလီၤ။မ့မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒုၣ်ခွဲၣ်သးမိ
 ၃၂ ဆုံန့ၣ်,တၢ်တအိၣ်မၤပူၤမၤဖျဲးန့ၢ်တၣ်ပှၤကညီတၣ်။-မိးဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤကတိၤ
 ကမၣ်ပှၤကညီဖိ လၢတၢ် ကတိၤ တဂၤဂၤမိး, တၢ်ကမၤပူၤ မၤဖျဲးအိၤ
 လီၤ။ မ့မ့ၢ်သးမိဆုံန့ၣ်,ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအမၤကမၣ်အိၤလၢတၢ်ကတိၤတဂၤ
 ဂၤမိးလၢအံၤတဃာ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, လၢခဲကိၣ်တဃာ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တၢ်တအိၣ်မၤပူၤ
 ၃၃ မၤဖျဲးအိၤတၣ်။ «မၤဂ့ၤသ့ၣ်,မိးအသၣ်ဂ့ၤ။မ့တမ့ၢ်တၣ်မိး,မၤအၢသ့ၣ်,

ဒီးအသင်အာတကွာ။ မှီအဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်,ပသ့ၣ်ညါ သ့ၣ်လၢအသင်လီၤ။

၃၄ ။ဂျီအာအစၢၤအသ့ၣ်ဒၤ, သုမ့ၢ်တၢ်အာဒီး, သုကတိၤတၢ်လၢ
အဂ္ဂါကသ့ၣ်လဲၣ်။ ဒ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်လၢပသးလၢကွၢ်အသိး ဒီး,ပထးခိၣ်က
တိၤတၢ်လီၤ။

၃၅ ပှၤလၢအဂ္ဂါန့ၣ်,ဟံးထီၣ်ဆံထီၣ်အတၢ်ဂ့ၤလၢအပၢ်ဖျါဒဲအလီၢ်ဂ့ၤ
ဒ်လၢအသးကံၢ်ပှၤ, ဒီးပှၤလၢအအာန့ၣ်,ဟံးထီၣ်ဆံထီၣ်အတၢ်အာ
၃၆ လၢအပၢ်ဖျါဒဲအလီၢ်အာဒ်လၢအသးကံၢ်ပှၤလီၤ။ ။ယစံးဘၣ်

ထဲဘၣ်သုလၢပှၤကညိကဘၣ်စံး ဘၣ်က့ၤလၢ ကယဲၢ်အကတိၤတၢ်လၢ
၃၇ တၢ်ကတိၤကလိကလိအဂ္ဂါလၢ မ့ၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ် အနံၤလီၤ။-မှီအဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်,
နကဘၣ်တၢ်ပၢ်တိၣ်နၤလၢနတၢ်ကတိၤ,ဒီးနက ဘၣ်တၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်ဆၣ်နၤ
လၢနတၢ်ကတိၤလီၤ။

၃၈ တုၤန့ၤတစု,ပှၤလၢပှၤကွဲးလံာ်,ဒီးပှၤဖျါရံၤၤ အကျါန့ၣ်ကတိၤဆၢ
ဒဲဒီးစံးဒဲ,သရၣ်ဒၤ, နမၤလီၤ လးတၢ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်ခိၣ်ထံၣ် ဘၣ်ပသးတမံၤ
၃၉ လီၤ။-ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးဘၣ်အိၤ,ပှၤလၢအအာ,ဒီးပှၤအဲၣ်

ဘၢတၢ်အမိၤ အဆၣ်အံၤ, ဆုတၢ်လီၤလး, ဒီး မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ် ဝံစီၤယိၤနါ
၄၀ အတၢ်လီၤလးန့ၣ်,တၢ်တဟ့ၣ်လီၤဘၣ်တၢ်လီၤလးလၢအိၤဘၣ်။-မှီအ
ဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်,ဒ်စီၤယိၤနါအိၣ် ဘၣ်လဲၣ်ညါဒီး ဒ်အတၢ်ဖျါပှၤသၢနံၤဒီး

သၢနံၤအသိးန့ၣ်,ပှၤကညိဖိကအိၣ်ဘၣ်လဲၣ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်လၢသၢနံၤဒီးသၢ
၄၁ နၢဒ်န့ၣ်သိးလီၤ။-ပှၤနံၤန့ၣ်ဝဲၣ်ဖိ လၢတၢ်ခံၣ် ညိၣ်အ ပှၤကဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်
ဒီးပှၤအမိၤအံၤ,ဒီးကစံၣ်ညိၣ် ဆၣ်အိၤလီၤ။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံၤ, စီၤယိၤနါခံၣ်

ထဲၤထဲလီၤတၢ်သတးဒီး,ဝီၢ်ယၢ်လီၤက့ၤ အသးလီၤ။ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤဒ်
၄၂ န့ၢ်စီၤယိၤနါအိၣ်မးဖဲအံၤတဂၤလဲၣ်။ ။ကလံာ်ထံးအနီၢ်ပၤမုၢ်
လၢတၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်အပှၤကဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်ဒီးပှၤအမိၤအံၤ,ဒီးကစံၣ်ညိၣ်ဆၣ်

အိၤလီၤ။အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံၤ, မှီအဖဲလဲၣ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ် အသနၢၣ် ဒံးသိးအကက
နၣ်ဘၣ်စီၤၤလီၤမိၤအတၢ် ကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့လီၤ။ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤဒ်န့ၢ်
စီၤၤလီၤမိၤအိၣ်မးဖဲအံၤတဂၤလဲၣ်။

၄၃ တုၤတၢ်နါဟးထီၣ်ကွၢ်လၢပှၤကညိအလီၤဒီး, မှီအဟးလဲၣ်လၢဆဲၣ်
၄၄ ခိၣ်ဆဲၣ်လၢဒီးဆုတၢ်အိၣ်ဘျံး အလီၢ်,ဒီးတထံၣ် ဘၣ်လဲၣ်ဘၣ်။- တုၤန့ၤ

တဘျီ,မှီအစံးဒဲ, ယက က့ၤက့ၤ ဆူယ ဟံၣ်လၢ ယဟး ထီၣ်ကွၢ်အိၤ
လီၤ။တုၤအက့ၤတုၤဒီး,ထံၣ်လဲၣ်လၢအအိၣ်ကလိ,ဒီးအိၣ်ခွဲအသး,ဒီးအိၣ်
ကတိၤ အသးလီၤ။တုၤန့ၤတစု,လဲၣ်ဟံးန့ၢ်တၢ်နါအာန့ၢ်အကစၢ်ဒ်ဒဲန့ၢ်

ဒု,ဒီးလဲၣ်န့ၢ်က့ၤဒီးအိၣ်ဒဲဆိးဒဲန့ၢ်, ဒီးတၢ်လၢပှၤန့ၢ် အကတၢ်မှီအ

နးန့ၣ်အခိၣ်ထံးတက့ၣ်လီၤ။ တၢ်လၢပှၤအစၢအဆၢလၢအအာအံၤ,က
မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်သီးလီၤ။

- ၄၆ မိးစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အဃၢမုၢ်မိး, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,အခိၣ်မိးအခိၣ်ပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်
- ၄၇ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်,တၢ်မိၣ် ကတိၤဘၣ်အသးမိး အိၤမိး,ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲလၢခိလီၤ။—
- မိးပှၤတဂၤဂၤစံး ဘၣ်အိၤ, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, နမိၢ်မိး နမိၢ်ပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဃုက
- ၄၈ တိၤတၢ်မိးနးမိး,ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲလၢခိလီၤ။ မိးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မိး,စံး
- ဘၣ်ပှၤလၢအစံး ဘၣ်အိၤ,ယမိၢ်မ့ၢ်မ တၢ်တဂၤလဲၣ်,မိးယမိၢ်ပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်မ့ၢ်
- ၄၉ မတၢ်တဖၣ် လဲၣ်။— မိးယုၢ် ဆၢအစုဆူ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် အခိၣ် မိးစံးဝဲ,
- ၅၀ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ယမိၢ်မိးယ မိၢ်ပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။— မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်မိလဲၣ်,ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤ
- လၢအမၤဝဲဖဲယပၢ်အိၣ်လၢ မူမိၣ်အသးန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ယမိၢ်ပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်မုၢ်,မိးယမိၢ်
- ပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်ခါ,မိးယမိၢ်လီၤ။

- ၁ လၢမုၢ်နးန့ၣ်တဖၣ်မူးဟးထီၣ်ကွၢ်လၢဟံၣ်မိး,ဆၢနီၤဝဲလၢပိၣ်လဲၣ်
- နး,မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်မိးမိၣ်ယဲအိၣ်ဖျိၣ်လၢအအိၣ်တူၤ အထီၣ်ဆၢနီၤဝဲလၢခဲ
- ၂ ပှၤ,မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲလၢခိမဲလၢၣ်လီၤ။ မိးကတိၤတၢ်အါ
- လၢတၢ်ကတိၤအဃိမိး စံးဝဲ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤလၢအဖွံ တၢ်တဂၤ,လဲၣ်ဖွံတၢ်
- ၃ လီၤ။—မိးလၢအဖွံတၢ်န့ၣ်,တနီၤနီၤ လီၤဘၣ်ဝဲလၢကျဲ အသမူၤ,မိးထီၣ်
- ၄ ဖိလံၣ်ဖိထၢအိၣ်ကွၢ်အိၤလီၤ။ မိးအဂၤတနီၤ,လီၤဘၣ်ဝဲလၢလၢၢ်
- ကျါဖဲဟီၣ်မိၣ်အိၣ်တအါဘၣ်, မိးမ့ၢ်ဟီၣ်မိၣ်တယိၣ် ဘၣ်မိး,မဲထီၣ်ဝဲတ
- ကီၢ်ခါ,မိးတူၤ မုၢ် ယဲထီၣ်ဆါဆဲး အိးန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အ ဂံၢ်တအိၣ် ဘၣ်မိး,ဃု
- ၅ ထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ မိးအဂၤတနီၤ,လီၤဘၣ် ဝဲလၢတၢ်ဆူၣ်တၢ်မဲအ
- ၆ ကျါ,မိးတၢ်ဆူၣ်တၢ်မဲမဲထီၣ်ဝဲ,မိးမဲဘၢကွၢ်အိၤလီၤ။ မိးအဂၤတ
- နီၤ,လီၤဘၣ်ဝဲလၢဟီၣ်မိၣ်ဝဲ,မိးသၣ်ထီၣ် ဝဲတနီၤနီၤ,အါန့ၣ်က့ၤအလီၢ်
- ၇ တကယၤ,တနီၤနီၤ ဃုဆံ,တနီၤနီၤ သၢဆံလီၤ။—ပှၤအိၣ်မိးအန့ၢ်လၢအ
- န့ၢ်ဟူတၢ်,မိအန့ၢ်ဟူတက့ၢ်။
- ၈ မိးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်တဖၣ်ယဲဝဲဆူ အခိၣ်မိးစံးအိၤ, တၢ်လၢပှၤတဖၣ်
- ၉ န့ၣ်,ဘၣ်မနူၤလၢနစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်အိၤလၢတၢ်ကတိၤအဃိအလဲၣ်လဲၣ်။—
- မိးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မိးစံးဘၣ်အိၤ, အဂ့ၢ်မိအံၤ,တၢ်နူသ့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဃး
- ၁၀ မိးမူမိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်,တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ညါသုလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တ
- ဖၣ်န့ၣ်,တၢ်တဟ့ၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်။မ့ၢ်အ ဂ့ၢ်မိလဲၣ်,ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်,
- တၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်ဝဲလၢအိၤ,မိးအတၢ်ကအါလျၢ်ကိဝဲလီၤ။မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအ
- ၁၁ တန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်,တၢ်ကယံးက့ၤတၢ်လၢအအိၣ်မိးအိၤလီၤ။ မၤအ

သးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,ယစံးတၣ်စဲတၣ်ဒီးလၢအဒိအထဲၣ်လီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ထံၣ်
ဝဲဒီး,တထံၣ် တၣ်, ဒီးန့ၢ်ဟူဝဲဒီး, တန့ၢ်ဟူတၣ်, ဒီး အန့ၢ်တပၢ်တၣ်ဝဲ
တၣ်လီၤ။

၁၄ ဒီးဝံစီၤယၤရှါယၤအ ကလုာ်အ ကထါ လၢထီၣ်ပွဲၤ ထီၣ်ဝဲ လၢအပူၤ
လီၤ။[အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]စံးဝဲဒၣ်, န့ၢ် ဟူ ဒီး, သု က န့ၢ် ဟူ, ဒီး သု န့ၢ် တ

၁၅ ပၢ် တၣ်။ ကွၢ် တၢ်ဒီး, သု က ကွၢ်, ဒီး သု တ ထံၣ် တၣ် တၢ် တၣ်။-
မ့ၢ် အ ဂ့ၢ် ဒ် လဲၣ်, ပှၤ တ က လုာ် အံၤ ဒီး သီး အ သု တ ထံၣ် လၢ
အ ခဲၣ်, ဒီး သီး အ သု တ န့ၢ် ဟူ လၢ အ န့ၢ်, ဒီး သီး အ သု တ သ့ၣ်
ညါ လၢအသး,ဒီး သီး အ သု တ ဃၣ် လီၤ အ သး, ဒီး သီး ယ သု တ
မၤကျါကွၢ် အံၤ တ ဂ့ၢ် ဒီး, အ သ့ၣ် အ သး ဘီၣ် သီ ဝဲ,ဒီး အ နူၤ ဃၢ

၁၆ အန့ၢ်ဃၢ, ဒီး တံၣ် ဒၣ် အ ခဲၣ် လီၤ။ «မ့ၢ်သုစဲၣ်န့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အတၣ်ဆိၣ်
ဂ့ၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ် အထံၣ်တၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးသု န့ၢ်န့ၣ်,[တၣ် ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝဲ

၁၇ လီၤ။]အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ်အန့ၢ်ဟူတၢ်လီၤ။ «ယစံးတၣ်စဲတၣ်သုတီ
တီအံၤ,တၢ်လၢသုထံၣ် တၣ်န့ၣ်,ပှၤအတီအလီၤ, ဒီးဝံသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အါဂၤ
တၢ်မိၣ်ထံၣ်တၣ်အသး,ဒီး တထံၣ်တၣ်ဝဲတၣ်။ ဒီးတၢ်လၢ သုန့ၢ်ဟူတၣ်
န့ၣ်[တၢ်မိၣ်န့ၢ်ဟူတၣ်အသး]ဒီးတန့ၢ်ဟူတၣ်ဝဲတၣ်။

၁၈ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,တၢ်ကတိၤဒိလၢပှၤဖှိတၢ်န့ၣ်,ကန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။- တၢ်
၁၉ ဖှိအသးလၢကျဲအသးန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ကယဲၢ် ပှၤလၢအန့ၢ်ဟူဘိမ့ၢ်အကလုာ်,

၂၀ ဒီးအန့ၢ်တပၢ်တၣ်ဒီး, ပှၤအာတဂၤ ယဲဂ့ၢ်န့ၢ်ကွၢ် တၢ်ဖှိအသး လၢအ
သးကံၢ်ပူၤတဖၣ်လီၤ။ «တၢ်ဖှိအသးလၢလၢကျါန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤန့ၢ်

ဟူတၢ်အကလုာ် အကထါ, ဒီးဒီးန့ၢ်ဝဲလၢအသ့ၣ်စုအသးစု,ဒီးအဂံၢ်တ
အိၣ်တၣ်လၢအ ကစၢ်ဒၣ် ဝဲအ ပူၤတၣ်ဒီး, အိၣ်ဝဲတစိၢ်တလီၤ, ဒီးတၣ်
တၢ်နးတၢ်ဖြိၣ်ဂ့ၢ်,တၢ်မၤ အာမၤသီဂ့ၢ်, လၢတၢ်ကလုာ် အကထါအမိၣ်
၂၁ အဃိဒီး,ဟးဂ့ၢ်ဟးဂီၤဝဲတကံၢ်ခါလီၤ။ «တၢ်ဖှိအသးလၢတၢ်ဆူၣ်

တၢ်မဲအကျါန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤန့ၢ်ဟူ တၢ် အကလုာ် အကထါ, ဒီးတၢ်တၣ်ယိၣ်
လၢအတၣ်ဃးဒီးအအံၤတဃၣ်,ဒီးတၢ်လီ တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တၣ် ဃးဒီး တၢ်ထူး
တၢ်တီၤတဖၣ်, ခဲတၢ်ကွၢ်တၢ်အကလုာ် အကထါ,ဒီး တသ့ၣ်ထီၣ်တၣ်ဝဲ
၂၂ တၣ်။ «တၢ်ဖှိအသးလၢဟီၣ်မိၣ် ဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအ န့ၢ်ဟူ တၢ်

အကလုာ်အကထါ,ဒီးအ န့ၢ်ပၢ်ဝဲ, ဒီးသ့ၣ် ထီၣ်ဝဲ, ဒီး တနီၤနီၤ,အါန့ၢ်
က့ၢ်အလီၢ်တကယၤ,တနီၤနီၤဃုဆံ,တနီၤနီၤသၢဆံလီၤ။

၂၃ ပၣ်လီၤဝဲတၢ်ကတိၤအဒိ အထဲၣ် လၢအဂၤ တမံၤ ဒီးစံးဝဲ,တၢ်လၢမူ
မိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်အံၤ, မ့ၢ်အမၤ အသးဒ် ပှၤဖှိ တၢ်ချဲဂ့ၢ် လၢအစံၣ် ပူၤတ

၂၅ ဂါအသီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။ - မီးဝဲ ပှၤကညိမံ သပူၤအဃာမုၢ် မီး, အဒုၣ်အဒါတ
 ၂၆ ဂါယဲဖွံထိၣ်ပှၤဘုလၢဘုကူၣ်အကျါ,မီးကွဲးဝဲလီၤ။ ။မီးတုၤအမဲ
 ထီၣ်,မီးအသုၣ်အသၣ်ပျီၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲ, တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤထီၣ် ပှၤဘုအိၣ်ဖျါထီၣ်
 ၂၇ ခွၢ်ကီး လီၤ။ - မီးတံၣ် ကစၢ်အကုၢ် အပှၤလဲၤဆူအအိၣ်မီးခံးဘၣ်အိၤ,
 ကစၢ်အ,န့ၣ်တၢ်ချံၣ်ဂ့ၤလၢ န့ၣ်ပှၤတမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဒါ, မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး,ထီၣ်
 ၂၈ ပှၤဘုန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အဟဲလၢသဲၣ်။ - မီးအတၢ်ခံးဘၣ် အိၤ,တၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဒုၣ်ဒါတ
 ဂါမၤထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ။မီးအကုၢ်အပှၤခံးဘၣ်အိၤ,ပကကွၤလၢပျီၣ်အိၤ
 ၂၉ နသးဘၣ် အိၣ် ခွၢ်ကီးဒါ။ -မီးအတၢ် ခံးဝဲ,တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်။ ဘၣ်တဘၣ် သု
 ၃၀ ထၢၣ် ဖျီၣ် ထီၣ်ပှၤဘုမီး,သုကထးကွံာ်ခွၢ်ကီးဘုကူၣ်လီၤ။ -ကဒိၣ်ဝီၣ်
 ဒၣ်ဝဲခံးမၤလၢတုၤကူးဘုအကတီၢ်တက့ၢ်။ ။တုၤအဘၣ်ကူးဘု
 အကတီၢ်န့ၣ်,ယကခံးဘၣ်ပှၤလၢအကူး ဝဲတဖၣ်,လၢပျီၣ်ဆိထီၣ်ပှၤဘု,
 မီးဃုကဒိၣ်လၢအကတၢ်ဆူထီၣ်ကွံာ်လၢမ့ၢ်အူတက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်ဘုကူၣ်
 န့ၣ်,ဂံၢ်ပျီၣ်ကွၢ်အိၤ လၢယဖီပှၤတက့ၢ်။
 ၃၁ ပၤလီၤဝဲတၢ်ကတိၤအဒိအထဲၣ်လၢအဂၤ တမံးမီး ခံးဝဲ,တၢ်လၢမူ
 ခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ် အံၤ,မၤအသးဒ်သဘၣ်ချံၣ် လၢပှၤဖွံလၢအခံာ် ပှၤအသီး
 ၃၂ န့ၣ်လီၤ။ - ပြီန့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဆၣ်တၢ်ဂၢ်တၢ်ဂါအခံးမီး,တုၤအမဲထီၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ဒိၣ်
 န့ၢ်နီၢ်ဒါမံၤဒါ, မီးကဲဝဲလၢ အထူၣ်လၢထီၣ်ဖိ လံာ်ဖိလၢ တၢ်ဖးဖိတဖၣ်
 ၃၃ ယဲအိၣ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢအဒွံခံးလီၤလီၤ။ ။အတၢ်ခံးဘၣ်အိၤ လၢတၢ်
 ကတိၤအဒိအထဲၣ်အဂၤတမံးမီး [ခံးဝဲ] တၢ်လၢမူခိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်အံၤ,
 မၤအသးဒ်ကိၣ်မံၣ်လၢပိၣ်မုၢ်တဂါမၤန့ၣ် ဝဲလၢကိၣ်က မူၣ်သၢစၢတၢ
 အကျါတုၤအဖးဝီၣ်ဝဲဝဲလၢအသီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။
 ၃၄ တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခဲလၢအန့ၣ်,ယုၣ်ဂူး ခံးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်ပှၤ ကိၢ်မုၢ်လၢတၢ်က
 တိၤအဒိ,မီးတၢ်က တိၤအဒိတအိၣ်ဘၣ်မီး, တခံာ်တဲၤတထဲလီၤဘၣ်အ
 ၃၅ တၢ်ဘၣ်။ ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး,ဝံအကလုၢ်အကထါလၢထီၣ်ဝဲထီၣ်ဝဲ
 ဒၣ်လီၤ။ [အကလုၢ်န့ၣ်]ခံးဝဲ, ယ က အဲး ထီၣ် ယ ထး ခိၣ် လၢ တၢ် က
 တိၤ အ ဒိ လီၤ။ တၢ် လၢ အ အိၣ် ခူ သ့ၣ် လၢ ဟီၣ် ခိၣ် ကဲ ထီၣ် လံာ်
 လံာ် န့ၣ်, ယ က ခံာ် ထဲၤ ထဲ လီၤ လီၤ။
 ၃၆ တုၤန့ၣ်တဘျီ,ယုၣ်ဂူးပှၤကွံာ်ပှၤကိၢ် မုၢ်မီး,လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူတံၣ်ပှၤလီၤ။
 မီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် ယဲဃီဆူအအိၣ် မီးခံးဝဲ,တၢ်ကတိၤအဒိအထဲၣ်လၢ
 ၃၇ ထီၣ်ပှၤဘုအိၣ်လၢခံာ်ပှၤန့ၣ်,ခံးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်ပှၤတက့ၢ်။ - မီးအတၢ်က
 တိၤဆၢတၢ် မီး, ခံးဘၣ် အိၤ, ပှၤ လၢအဖွံတၢ် ချံၣ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤကညိဖိ
 ၃၈ လီၤ။ -မီးခံာ်ဒါဝဲဒါန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်,မီးတၢ်ချံၣ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်ဘိဖိမုၢ်ဖိ, မီး

၃၉ ထိပ်ပွတ်ဘုနုနု၊ မှာပွားအာဖိတဂါအဖိ၊ - မီးရှည်ခါလာအဖွဲတန်နုနု၊ မှာပွတ်
 ကီးလံ၊ မီးကူ ဘုအက တီးနုနု၊ မှာဟိပ်ခိပ် အစီကတား၊ မီးပွားလာအ
 ၄၀ ကူးဘုတဖန်နုနု၊ မှာကလူးလီ။ ။ မေးအသးဒ်နုနုမီး၊ ပွားထာဖျိပ်ထိပ်
 ပွတ်ဘု၊ မီးဆူးထိပ်ကွံင်ဝဲလၢမ့ၣ် အူအသးနုနု၊ တၢ်ကမေးအသးလၢဟိပ်
 ၄၁ ခိပ်အံၤအစီကတားဒ်နုနုသးလီ။ - ပွားကညိဖိကမေးလီၤအကလူး၊ မီး၊
 ကထာဖျိပ်ကွံင်ဝဲကယဲၢ်တၢ်လီၤကမၣ်အလီၢ်၊ မီးပွား လၢအမၤတၢ်တတိ
 တလီၤဘၣ်လၢအဘိအမုၢ်အပူၤမီးကတုၢ်လီၤကွံင်ဝဲလၢမ့ၣ်အူဖၣ်ကပူၤ
 လီၤ။ တၢ်ဘၣ်ဟိပ် တၢ်ဘၣ်ယၢၤ၊ မီးတၢ်ခၢ်အ့ၣ်တကျၢ်တၢ်မဲအ့ၣ်တ
 ၄၂ ဃံးကအိပ်ဖဲနုနုလီၤ။ ။ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ ပွားလၢအတီ အလီၤတဖၣ်၊
 ကကပီၤထီၣ် ဝဲလၢအပၢ် အဘိအမုၢ်ဒ် မုၢ်အသး လီၤ။ ပွားအိပ် မီးအနုၢ်
 လၢအနုၢ်ဟူတၢ်နုနု၊ မိအနုၢ်ဟူတက့ၢ်။
 ၄၃ မၤကမီးတစု၊ တၢ်လၢမူခိပ်အဘိအမုၢ်နုနု၊ မေးအသးဒ်တၢ်လုၢ်ဒိပ်ပွား
 ဒိပ်အိပ်ခူသ့ၣ်လၢပျီပွားအသးလီၤ။ ပွားလၢအထံၣ်န့ၢ်ဝဲတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ မၤဘံး
 မၤဘၢဝဲ၊ မီးအသးခုသတးမီး၊ ဖဲဒၣ် အတၢ်အိပ်တ မံၤလၢ်လၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ဆါ
 လီၤကွံင်ဝဲ၊ မီးပွားပျီပွားတပူၤန့ၣ်လီၤ။
 ၄၄ မၤကမီးတဘျီ၊ တၢ်လၢမူခိပ်အဘိအမုၢ်နုနု၊ မေးအသးဒ်ပွားကတၢ်
 ၄၅ ဖိလၢအဆုတၢ်ဃျၢ်ပလဲလၢအဂ့ၢ်အသးန့ၣ်လီၤ။ - တုၤအထံၣ်တၢ်ဃျၢ်ပ
 လဲလၢအလုၢ်ဒိပ်ပွားဒိပ်တဖျၢ်မီး၊ ကယဲၢ်အတၢ်အိပ်တမံၤလၢ်လၢ်န့ၣ်၊
 လဲၤဆါလီၤကွံင်ဝဲ၊ မီးပွားန့ၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။
 ၄၆ မၤကမီးတစု၊ တၢ်လၢမူခိပ် အဘိအမုၢ်နုနု၊ မေးအသးဒ်စၢလၢပွားတုၢ်
 ၄၇ လီၤလၢပိပ်လဲၣ်ပူၤ၊ မီးဘၣ်န့ၢ် တၢ် အကလုၢ် ကလုၢ်အသး န့ၣ်လီၤ။ -
 တုၤစၢပွဲၤထီၣ်မီး၊ တွံၢ်ထီၣ်ဝဲဆူမိ၊ မီး ဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲမီး၊ ထာဖျိပ် တၢ်အဂ့ၢ်တ
 ဖၣ်ဆူတၢ်ပူၤ၊ မီး တၢ်လၢအတ ဂ့ၤဘၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကွံၣ်တုၢ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။
 ၄၈ ။ တၢ်ကမေး အသးလၢဟိပ်ခိပ် အစီကတားဒ်နုနုအသးလီၤ။ က
 လူးတဖၣ်ကယဲလီၤ၊ မီးက နီၤမေးပွားအအၢ၊ လၢပွား တီအကျါ၊ မီးကတုၢ်
 လီၤကွံၣ်အိၤဆူမ့ၣ်အူဖၣ်က ပူၤလီၤ။ တၢ်ခၢ် အ့ၣ်တ ကျၢ်မီးတၢ်မဲအ့ၣ်
 ၄၉ တဃံးကအိပ်ဖဲနုနုလီၤ။ ။ မီးယုၣ်ရှူးဝံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊ တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်မဲ
 ၅၀ လၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မုၢ်သုနုၢ်ပၢၢ်လံၤဒါ။ မီးအတၢ်စံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊ နုၢ်ပၢၢ်လံၤကစၢ်ဒါ၊
 ၅၁ မီးအတၢ်စံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊ မေး အသးဒ်နုနုမီး၊ ပွားကွဲးလံၣ်လၢအသ့မူခိပ်အဘိ
 အမုၢ်အဂ့ၢ်အပီၢ် တဂၤလၢ်လၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မေး အသးဒ်ဟိပ် ကစၢ် လၢအဟံး
 ထီၣ်ဆံထီၣ်အတၢ်လီၤလံၤ၊ မီးအတၢ်အသိလၢ အပၢ် ဖျိပ်တၢ်အလီၢ်အ
 သးန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၈၃ မီးတၢ်မၤအသးလာယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤဝံၤတၢ်ကတိၤအဒိအတဲၣ်အံၤမီး၊
 ၈၄ ဟးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ။မီးကွၢၤဝဲတုၤလာအကီၢ်ဒၣ်
 ဝဲမီး၊သိၣ်ကွၢၤသီကွၢၤတၢ်လာအဘျုးဘျီၣ် ပူၤတုၤအ ပၣ်အသးကမၤက
 မၣ် မီးစံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲတဂၤအံၤ၊အတၢ်ကူၣ်တၢ်ကူၣ်သ့၊ မီးအမိအကမီၤ
 ၈၅ အံၤ၊မ့ၢ်အန့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲလာလဲၣ်။-မ့ၢ်ပှၤအစုသ့အဖိခါတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲမီး။မီးအ
 မိၢ်န့ၣ်၊တၢ်ကိးဒိၤ လၢ နီၢ်မၤရံး တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲမီး။ မီးအဒိပုၢ် ဝဲၢ်ခါမ့ၢ်စီၤ
 ၈၆ ယၢၤကိၣ်၊ မီးစီၤယီၤစ့၊ မီးစီၤရှံမိၣ်၊ မီးစီၤယုၤတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲမီး။- မီးအ
 ဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၢ်မုၢ်ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်၊ အိၣ်လၢပသးတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲမီး။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊
 ၈၇ မ့ၢ်အ န့ၣ်တၢ်ကယဲၢ်တၢ်အံၤတဖၣ်လာလဲၣ်။ - မီးအသးဆါထီၣ်လၢ
 ယုၣ်ဂ္တးအဂ့ၢ်အကျိၤလီၤ။ ။တၢ်ဆၣ်မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးအိၣ်၊တၢ်လာဝံ
 ဖဲမိၣ်ဖဲ၊မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်အထံအကီၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲ၊မီးအဟံၣ်အဆိဒ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊အလၢ
 ၈၈ အကပီၤတ အိၣ်တၢ်တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဝဲမီး။- မ့ၢ်ပှၤတန့ၣ်တၢ်ဝဲမီး၊ ဖဲန့ၣ်တမၤ
 လီၤလးတၢ်တၢ်လာအအါတၢ်ဝဲမီး။

၁၄

၁ ဖဲအကတီၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ပဒိၣ်ဖးဒိၣ်ယုၣ်ရိၣ်န့ၢ် ဟူယုၣ်ဂ္တးအ တၢ်ဟူထီၣ်သါ
 လီၤ၊မီးစံးအခူအပှၤ၊တၢ်လာပှၤန့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ပှၤဘျၢ တၢ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ်လီၤ။မ့ၢ်
 အဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်လၢတၢ်သံလီၤ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊တၢ်လီၤလးမၤအသး
 ၂ လၢအိၣ်လီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၢ်စီၤဖဲလံပူၤအမၤနီၢ်
 ဟ့ၤရဲၤခိအဆိမီး၊စီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်ဟံးဆၢစီၤယီၤဟၣ်မီးစၢဆၢဝဲ၊မီးပၣ်လီၤ
 ၃ ဝဲလာဆိၣ်ပူၤလီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊စီၤယီၤဟၣ်စံးအိၣ်၊တၢ်လာ
 ၄ မိၣ်မုၢ်န့ၣ်၊ နဟံးန့ၢ်အိၣ်တတီၢ်တၢ်ဝဲမီး။-မီးတၢ်မိၣ်မၤသံအသးလၢ အိၣ်
 မီး၊ ပှၤပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ပၣ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ်လာဝံလီၤ။မီး
 တုၤအဘၣ်မုၢ်န့ၢ်လၢစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်အိၣ် ဖျၢန့ၣ်၊နီၢ်ဟ့ၤရဲၤခိ အဖိမုၢ်ဝဲၤက
 လံၣ်လၢအမဲၣ်ညါ၊မီးဘၣ်စီၤ ဟ့ၤရိၣ်အသးလီၤ။မၤ အသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ဆိၣ်
 ၆ လီၤအသးလၢအကဟ့ၣ်ဖဲဒ်အဆုတၢ်လီၤ။ ။တၢ်တၢ် သိၣ်
 ပၣ်လၢအမိၢ်သုတးမီး၊စံးဝဲ၊ပှၤဘျၢ တၢ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ် အခိၣ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤယၢ
 ၇ လၢသီကွၢၤအပူၤတက့ၢ်။-မီးစီၤပၤအသ့ၣ်အသးအသးဝဲ၊မီးမ့ၢ်အတၢ်
 ဆိၣ်၊မီးပှၤဆုၣ်နီၤဆုၣ်မီးအိၣ်အ ဆိမီး၊မၤလိၣ်ဝဲ လၢပှၤကဟ့ၣ်လီၤတ
 ၈ ကွၢ်လီၤ။ ။မီးမၤပှၤလဲၤကျိတဲၣ်စီၤယီၤဟၣ် အကိၣ်လၢဆိၣ်ပူၤ
 ၉ လီၤ။-မီးယဲကွၢၤစိၣ်ဝဲအခိၣ်လၢသီကွၢၤအပူၤ၊မီး ဟ့ၣ်လီၤဖိသၣ်မိၣ်မုၢ်၊
 ၁၀ မီးအတၢ်ကွၢၤစိၣ်ဝဲဆုအမိၢ်အအိၣ်လီၤ။ ။မီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်လဲၤ
 ၁၁ န့ၣ်လီၤကွၢၤအစိၣ်၊မီးလဲၤစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်ယုၣ်ဂ္တးလီၤ။- မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးန့ၢ်ဟူ

မီးဟူးထိပ်ဖဲ့နှင့်လာချုံပူဆူပျာ်လက်ကျါထာတ်တ ဒါလီ။ မီးပွာဂီၢ်မုၢ်
 ၁၄ နၢ်ဟူဝဲမီးဟူးထိပ်ဝဲ လာအူပူ အဝိုၢ်ပူလာ ခိၣ်ဆူအအိၣ်လီ။ -မီး
 [ယုၣ်စူး]ဟူးထိပ်ဝဲမီး၊ ထံၣ်ဝဲလာပွာဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဖးဒိၣ်၊ မီးအသးအိၣ်မီးမာ
 ဘျါကွၢ်ပွာဆါတဖၣ်လီ။
 ၁၅ မုၢ်ဟါလီမီး၊ အပျှၢ်အဘိၣ် ယဲဆူအအိၣ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်ဖဲအံၤမုၢ်ပွာ
 လက်ကျါ၊မီးနုၣ်ရံၣ်ပူကွံာ် ခဲကနံာ် အံၤလီ။မီး သီးပွာဂီၢ်မုၢ် ကလဲၤပွာ
 ၁၆ အိၣ်တၢ်လာတဝီတဖၣ်အပူမီးပျၢ်ဒါတက့ၢ်။ ။မီးယုၣ်စူးစံး
 ၁၇ ဘၣ်ဒါ၊လဲၤတၢ်အလီၢ်တအိၣ်ဘၣ်။ ဟ့ၣ်ဒူးအိၣ် ဒါတက့ၢ်။-မီးအဝဲ
 သ့ၣ်စံးဘၣ်ဒါ၊ပတၢ် တအိၣ်ဘၣ်ဖဲ အံၤဘၣ်၊အိၣ်ထဲကိၣ်ယဲၢ်ဃျၢၣ်၊မီး
 ၁၈ ညၣ်ခံ ဘ့ၣ်လီ။ - မီး အတၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ ယဲစိၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်လာယၢတက့ၢ်။- မီး
 ၁၉ မာလိၣ်ပွာဂီၢ်မုၢ်တဖၣ်လာအဆူၣ် နီၤလာနီၣ်ကျါ တက့ၢ်လီ။မီးဟံးန့ၢ်
 ကိၣ်ယဲၢ်ဃျၢၣ်၊မီးညၣ်ခံ ဘ့ၣ်မီးကွၢ်ထီၣ် တၢ်ဆူမူခိၣ်မီး၊ ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤတၢ်၊မီး
 မိၢ်ဘျးကိၣ်မီးဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲလာ အပျှၢ်အဘိၣ်၊မီးအ ပျှၢ်အဘိၣ်[ဟ့ၣ်လီၤ
 ၂၀ ကွၢ်]လာပွာဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီ။-မီးပွာခဲလၢာ်အိၣ်၊မီးဘျးအိၣ်ဝဲလီ။မီးပွာထာ
 ၂၁ ကွၢ်ဝဲအဘျၣ်အခဲၢ်န့ၢ်ပွဲၤကူဖံၤန့ၢ်တဆံခံဃျၢၣ်လီ။ ။ပွာအိၣ်ဝဲတဖၣ်
 န့ၣ်၊လာပိၣ်မုၢ်မီးဒိသ့ၣ်အခဲၢ်ညါ၊ပိၣ်ခွါအိၣ်ဝဲယဲၢ်ကထိၤဆၣ်ဆၣ်လီ။
 ၂၂ မီး[ယုၣ်စူး]မာအပျှၢ်အဘိၣ် လဲၤန့ၣ်လာချုံပူ၊မီးမိ ဃီပာ်ဝဲဆူဝဲ
 ၂၃ ဘးခိတုၤအပျှၢ်ကွံာ်ပွာဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီ။-မီးပျှၢ်ကွံာ်ပွာ ဂီၢ်မုၢ်တ ဖၣ်မီး၊လဲၤ
 ဘါထုကဖၣ်တၢ်ဆူကစၢ်တဃျၢၣ် အလီၤလာတၢ်တဒါလီ။မုၢ်ဟါလီ
 ၂၄ မီး၊အိၣ်ဝဲဖဲ့နှင့်တဂၤဃီလီ။ ။မီးချံအိၣ်လာပိၣ်လဲၣ်အသးကံာ်
 ပူမီး၊ဟူးဝဲဝဲလဲၤထံစံၣ်ပီဝဲလီ။ မုၢ်အစ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ကလံာ်တလီၤဘၣ်။
 ၂၅ -မီးပွာမီးတၢ်မုၢ်နၢ်လွံၣ် တီၤတတီၤန့ၣ် [ယုၣ်စူး]လဲၤဆူအအိၣ်မီး၊ဟူး
 ၂၆ ဝဲလာပိၣ်လဲၣ်အဖိခိၣ်လီ။ -မီးအပျှၢ်အဘိၣ်ထံၣ် ဒါလာ အဟးလာ
 ပိၣ်လဲၣ်အဖိခိၣ်မီး၊တနီးတစုာ်မၤဝဲမီးစံးဝဲလာအ မုၢ်ပွာသဆၣ်လီ။မီး
 ၂၇ မုၢ်အသ့ၣ်ပျှၢ်အသးပျှၢ်မီး၊ ကိးပသ့ထီၣ်ဝဲလီ။ - မီးယုၣ်စူးစံးဘၣ်ထဲ
 ဘၣ်ဒါတကီၢ်ခါမီးစံးဝဲ၊ပာ်သုသးခူတလ့ၢ်တက့ၢ်။ မုၢ်ယၢလီ။ပျှၢ်တ
 ၂၈ ဂ့ၤ။- မီးစီပုးတ ဂူးကတိၤဆါတၢ် မီး စံးဒါ၊ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊မ့မုၢ်နၢ်မီး၊ မၤ
 ၂၉ လိာ်ယၢမီးသီးယ ကလဲၤဃီဆူနု အိၣ်လာ ထံဖဲခိၣ်တက့ၢ်၊- မီးအတၢ်
 စံးဝဲ၊ယဲဃီကံာ်န့ၣ်။မီးစီပုးတ ဂူးယုၢ်လီၤဝဲလာချုံပူမီး၊လဲၤဃီဝဲလာ
 ၃၀ ထံဖဲ ခိၣ်ဆူယုၣ်စူးအအိၣ်လီ။ ။မီးထံၣ်လိာ်အသးမီးကလံာ်
 တၢ် ဆူၣ်ဆူၣ်ကလဲၣ်မီး၊ သ့ၣ်ပျှၢ်သးဖူးဝဲ၊မီးလီၤ ဘျါ ဝဲမီးကိးပသ့ထီၣ်
 ၃၁ မီးစံးဝဲ၊ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ အုၣ်ကွၢ်ခိၣ်ကွၢ် ထာတက့ၢ်။- မီးယုၣ်စူး ယုၣ်ဃီအ

စု၊ဒီးဟံးကွၢ်ဒီး၊ တက်ါခါ၊ ဒီးစံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ပှၤန့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်မနုၤ
လာနသးဒွဲဒီးလဲၣ်။

၃၂ ဒီးန့ၢ်ကွၢ်ဝဲလာန့ၢ်ဒီး၊ ကလံၤတၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။- ဒီးပှၤတၢ်ဝဲလာန့ၢ်တ
၃၃ ဖၢၢ်န့ၢ်ဟဲ ဃီဒီး၊ တီၤလီၤကွၢ်တၢ်လၢအခိၣ်ထံး ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ နဲဒၣ်အံၤန့ၢ်
မးယွၤအဖါခါနီၣ်နီၣ်လီၤ။

၃၄ ဒီးခိၣ်ဝဲဒီး၊ တုၤလၢကိၣ်ကွၢ်န့ၢ်စုလီၤ။- ဒီးပှၤကိၣ်ဖိၣ်န့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါ
၃၅ ဒီးဒီး၊ မၤပှၤလဲၤလၢကိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ညါ၊ ဒီးကယဲၣ်ပှၤတၢ်ဆါဒိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၢ်၊
တၢ်ဟဲခိၣ်ဆူအခိၣ်၊ ဒီးဒီးသီးအကထိးတၢ် ဝဲထဲအကူအသီးအသရူၤ
ဒီးဒီး၊ ဃုကညးဝဲလီၤ။ဒီးဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလၢအထိးတၢ်ဝဲ တဖၣ်န့ၢ်၊ တုၤကွၢ်ဝဲ
ဒၣ်လီၤ။

၁၅

- ၁ တုၤန့ၢ်တစု၊ ပှၤမၤရံၤၤ၊ ဒီးပှၤကွၢ် လံာ်သ့ၣ် တဖၣ် ဟဲ လၢယ န့ၢ်
လ့ၣ်ဆူယၣ်န့ၢ် အခိၣ်ဒီး စံးဝဲ၊ ပမံၤပပှၤစံး စီၤထဲစီၤတၢ်န့ၢ်၊ တၢ်မနုၤ
လာန့ၢ်န့ၢ်တၢ်လၢလ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ခါ ပတၢ်အိၣ်လဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ တသ့ကွၢ်
၂ တၢ်အစုဒီး၊ ဒိၣ်မးတၢ်လဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆာဲဒီးစံးတၢ်
အိၣ်၊ တၢ်မနုၤလာသုလ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ခါ ပတၢ်ယွၤအကလုာ် အကထိးလၢသုစံး
စီၤထဲစီၤတၢ်လဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ယွၤမၤလိာ်တၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ ယုၤ ယိၣ် နုၤ
ဒီး နုၤ ပာ် တ ကွၢ်။ ဒီး ပှၤ လၢ အ က တိၤ အာ အ မိၢ် ဂ့ၤ၊ အ ပာ် ဂ့ၤ၊
၅ သံ ဒီး၊ မိ အ သံ တ ကွၢ်။-မ့ၢ်သ့ဝဲဒၣ် အံၤ၊ သုစံး၊ ဖဲဒၣ် ပှၤလၢအစံးအ
မိၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ အပာ်ဂ့ၤ၊ ဖဲဒၣ်တၢ်လၢန့ၢ်န့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤ၊ မိအကဲလၢတၢ်
၆ ယုၣ်တကွၢ်။ ဒီးအမိၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ အပာ်ဂ့ၤ၊ တယုၤကယိၣ်ဝဲတၢ်။-ဒီးမ့ၢ်သုစံးစီၤ
၇ ထဲစီၤတၢ်သတးဒီး၊ သုမၤဟးဂီၤကွၢ်ယွၤအတၢ်မၤလိာ်လီၤ။ ပှၤလီၤ
တၢ်ဖိသ့ၣ်အ၊ စီၤယၤရှါယၤစံး ဝဲလၢဝံအကွၢ်လၢသုဂံၢ်တၢ်မးဒီးစံးဝဲ၊
ပှၤ တ က လုာ် အံၤ၊ သုး ဘူး အ သး ဒီး ယၤ လၢ အ ထး မိၢ်၊ ဒီး
ယုၤ ယိၣ် ယၤ လၢ အ ပှၤ လီၤ။ မ့ၢ် အ သး န့ၢ်၊ ယံၤ ဝဲ ဒီး ယၤ
၉ လီၤ။ - သု သိၣ် လိ တၢ် လၢ တၢ် သိၣ် တၢ် သိ လၢ ပှၤ က ညီ အ
တၢ် မၤ လိာ် ဒီး၊ သု ဘူၣ် သု တါ က လိ က လိ ဒၣ် ယၤ လီၤ။
- ၁၀ ဒီးကိးပှၤ ကိၣ်မုၢ်ဆူ အခိၣ်ဒီး၊ စံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ကန့ၢ်တၢ် ဒီးနုၢ်ပာ်တ
၁၁ ကွၢ်။-တမ့ၢ်တၢ်တၢ်လၢ အလဲၤ န့ၢ်ဆူ ကိၣ်ပှၤလၢ အမၤတၢ်အာပှၤ
၁၂ တၢ်။ မ့ၢ်တၢ် လၢအဟဲလိၣ်လၢကိၣ်ပှၤလၢအမၤတၢ်အာပှၤလီၤ။ ။
တုၤန့ၢ်တစု၊ အပျၢ် အဘိၣ်ဟဲ ဃီဆူအခိၣ်ဒီး၊ စံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ နုၢ်တၢ်
၁၃ န့ၢ်၊ နုၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါခါကိးလၢပှၤမၤရံၤၤန့ၢ်ဟူဒီး၊ အသးဆါဝဲဒါ။ ။ဒီးအ

- တံကတိ၊ဆာတံ ခိုးစံဝဲ၊က ယဲသွင်တ ထူင်လံလံ လာယပံ အိင်
- ၁၄ လာမူခိင်တသွင်ဘင်တဖင်ခိုး၊ကဘင်တံယဲးကွင်အိလီ။ ။ဟး
 ဆွဲးအိတကွံ၊ မှ်ပှါမဲင်ဘျိုင်လာအဒူး နဲင်ကျဲလာပှါမဲင်ဘျိုင်။ခိုးပှါ
 မဲင်ဘျိုင် မှ်ဒူး နဲင်ကျဲလာပှါမဲင်ဘျိုင် ခိုး၊ကလီထဲင်ဆူတံပှါခံဂါလံင်
 လီ။ ခိုးစီပွဲးတ နူးကတိ၊ ဆာတံခိုးစံးဘင်အိ၊ တံကတိ၊ အဒိအ
- ၁၆ တဲင်နုင်၊စံးဘင်ထဲဘင်ပှါတကွံ။-ခိုးယုင်ရှူး။စံးဝဲဒင်၊သုသး တအိင်
- ၁၇ ခိုးဘင်ဒေါ။-ကယဲင်တံလာ အလဲ၊နွင်ဝဲဆူကိင်ပှါ၊လီ၊ဘင်ဝဲလာဟာဇာ
 ပှါ၊ ခိုးဘင်တံ ကွံင်တံကွံင်အိ၊လာအွင်ဆါအလီ၊ မှ်သုနံ တပံင်ခိုး
- ၁၈ ဘင်ဒေါ။-မ့မှ်တံ လာ အယဲ ထီင်ဝဲလာ ကိင်ပှါနုင်၊ မှ်အ ယဲထီင်လာ
- ၁၉ သး၊ခိုး မးဘင် အာပှါလီ။ -မှ်အဂ္ဂံ နွဲင်၊တံ ကူင် တံဖး လာအ
 အာ၊ တံမး သံပှါကညီ၊တံ အိုင်တံးအိုင်တံ၊တံမးက မှ်မုင်ကမုင်
 ခွါ၊ တံ ဟုင်တံ၊ တံအုင်အသးလာအ တမံတတီဘင်၊ တံအုင် ခွဲင်
 သွင်တဖင်နုင်၊မှ်အယဲထီင် လာသးခိုး၊မးဘင်အာပှါလီ။မ့မှ် ပှါအိင်
 တံလာတံ တသွဲကွံင်စူ ဘင်နုင်၊တမံဘင်အမးဘင်အာပှါဘင်။
- ၂၀ ခိုးယုင်ရှူးဟး ကွံင်ဖဲနုင်ခိုး၊ လဲဝဲဆူမိ၊ ခိုးစံးဒိုင်အကိ၊- ခိုးကွံင်
- ၂၁ ကွံင်၊ပှါကနုးဒိုင်ဖိမိင်မုင်တဂါယဲလာကိ၊နုင်ဆူအအိင်ခိုး၊ကိးပသူထီင်
 ခိုးစံးဝဲ၊စီဒေဝံးအဖိခွါကစံးဒေါ၊ သွင်ကညီ၊သးကညီ၊စံးယဲတကွံ။
 ယဖိမုင်တဂါနုင်၊တံနုအိင်လာအလီ၊ခိုး၊ ဘင်နးဘင် ဖြိုင်ဒိုင်မးလီ။
- ၂၂ -ခိုးအတံတကတိ၊ဆာဘင်အိ၊နီတထိုင်ဘင်။ ။ခိုးအပျံအ
 ဘိင်တဖင်ယဲးစီဆူအအိင်ခိုး ကညးအိ၊ခိုးစံးဝဲ၊တံလာပိင်မုင်နုင်၊ပှါ
- ၂၃ အိတကွံ။အဂ္ဂံဒ်အံ၊ကိးပသူလာပလီ၊ခံလီ။-ခိုးကတိ၊ဆာဝဲခိုးစံး
 ဝဲ၊မ့တမံဘင်ဆူ သိလာအဟါ မှ်၊ ပှါအံစေ့လး ဖိတက လုင်အအိင်
- ၂၄ နုင်၊တံတမာလီ၊ယာဘင်။ ။ခိုးယဲးစီဆူအအိင်ခိုးတိ၊လီ၊ကခွံ
- ၂၅ ကျိုင်ခိုးစံးဝဲ၊ကစံးဒေါ၊ မးစာယဲတကွံ။-ခိုးအတံကတိ၊ ဆာတံခိုး
 စံးဝဲ၊တံလာဖိသုင်အတံအိင်တံအိနုင်၊တဂု၊ဟံး နုးဒိုင် အိလာ
- ၂၆ ထိုင်ဘင်။-ခိုးအတံ စံးဝဲ၊မှ်လံ၊ ကစံးဒေါ၊ဘင်ဆင်ခိုး၊ ထိုင်အိင် တံ
- ၂၇ အိင်ဘျိုင်အိင်မဲင်လီ၊ဩလီ၊ ပှါလာအကစံး အမ့း လိုင်ထံးလီ။ -တု၊
 နုးတစု၊ယုင်ရှူး ကတိ၊ဆာတံ ခိုးစံးဘင်အိ၊ နီဒေါ၊ နနုင် တံဒိုင် မး
 လီ။ဖဲနုသး၊မအကဲထီင်တကွံ။ ။ခိုးလာနုင်နုင်ဖဲနုင်ခိုး၊
 အဖိမုင်ဘျါကွဲဝဲလီ။
- ၂၈ ခိုးယုင်ရှူးဟးဖဲနုင်တု၊ လာဖိင်လဲင် ကလံလံလါ အသရူ၊ ခိုး၊လဲ၊
- ၂၉ ထိုင်ဆွင်နီ၊ဝဲလာကစံးတဖျိုင်အလီ၊လီ။-ခိုးပှါဂိင်မုင်ဖးဒိုင်ယဲဆူအ

အိပ်မီး၊ အိပ်ဝဲမီးပွားအိပ်ဟေး၊ မီးပွားအမဲင်ဘျီ၊ မီးပွားတအုင်၊ မီး
ပွားအစုကံင်ခိင်ခွဲ၊ မီးပွားတံင်ဆူဟ်ဆါအိၤအဂုၤ အဂၤတဖၣ်၊ မီးပၣ်
၃၀ လီၤဝဲလၢယုၣ်ဂ္တးအိပ်ထံး၊ မီးအတၢ်မၤဘျီက့ၤအိၤလီၤ-မၤအသး
ဒ်န့ၣ်မီးပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်ပၣ်အသးကမၤ ကမၣ်တုၤအထံၣ်တၢ်ပွားတအုင်တ
ဖၣ်ကတိၤတၢ်၊ မီးပွားအစုကံင်ခိင်ခွဲတဖၣ်အိပ်ဆူၣ်အိပ်ခွဲ၊ မီးအိပ်ဟေး
ဂီၤတဖၣ်ဟး ထီၣ်က့ၤ၊ မီးအမဲင်ဘျီတဖၣ်ထံၣ်က့ၤတၢ်၊ မီးစံးထီၣ်ပ
တြၢၤပွားအံၣ်စၢၤလးဖိအယွၤလီၤ။

၃၂ မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကိးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ်ဆူအအိပ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယသးအိပ်ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်
လီၤ။ အဂၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ အိပ်တုၤလံဝဲမီးယၤသၢ နံၤလံ၊ မီးတအိပ်ဘၣ်တၢ်နီတ
မံၤဘၣ်။ ဒုၣ်တၢ်အိပ်တၢ်ဖိမီး၊ တၢ်တမိၣ်ပျၢ် က့ၤဘၣ်ယသး လၢအိၤ
၃၃ ဘၣ်။ ကလီၤဘျီဘၣ်ဇုးလၢကွဲလီၤ။ မီးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ်စံးဘၣ်
အိၤ၊ ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်ထဲအံၤမီး၊ ခံး သိးဇကအိပ်ဘျး အိပ်န့ၣ်၊ ပကထံၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်
၃၄ အိပ်လၢပွၢ်လၢကျိဖဲလဲၣ်။- မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးဘၣ်အိၤ၊ သုကိၣ်အိပ်ပွၢ်ဖျၢၣ်
၃၅ လဲၣ်၊ မီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ နွံဖျၢၣ်၊ မီးညုၣ်ဖိအိပ်ဇုၤဘျီလီၤ။- မီးမၤလိၣ်ဝဲခံး
၃၆ သိးပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်ကဆုၣ် နီၤလၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်လီၤ။- မီးဟံးဃီၤ ကိၣ်နွံဖျၢၣ်မီး
ညုၣ်ဖိတဖၣ်၊ မီးစံးထီၣ်ပတြၢၤတၢ်အဘျးအဖျိၣ်မီး၊ မိၢ်ဘျးတၢ်၊ မီးယုၣ်
၃၇ အပျၢ်အဘိၣ်၊ မီးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ် [ယုၣ်လီၤ] ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ။- မီးပွားအိပ်ခဲ
လၢၣ်မီးဘျးအိပ်ဝဲ၊ မီးထၢဖျိၣ် က့ၤဝဲအဘျီအမဲၢ် န့ၣ်ပွၢ်စုပူၤရံၣ်နွံဖျၢၣ်
၃၈ လီၤ။- ပွားအိပ်တၢ်တဖၣ်လၢပိၣ်မုၢ်မီးဖိသၣ်တဖၣ် အမဲၢ်ညါန့ၣ်၊ မိၢ်ခွါ
၃၉ အိပ်လွံၣ်ကထိလီၤ။ မီးပျၢ်ကွံၣ်ပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်မီး၊ လဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲဆူခွဲပွၢ်၊ မီး
လဲၤဝဲပၢ်လၢကိၢ်မၤကဒၤလွၣ်လီၤ။

၁၆

၁ မီးပွားဇၢရံၤရဲ၊ မီးပွားစုၤ ကဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ဟဲဆူအအိပ် မီး လုပစိဝဲမီး
၂ ဆုကညးဝဲခံးသိး အတၢ်ကဒုးဒဲၣ်တၢ်လီၤလး တမံၤလၢမူခိၣ်လီၤ။- မီး
အတၢ်ကတိၤလၢ တၢ်မီးစံးဘၣ် အိၤ၊ မုၢ်ဟါလီၤ မီးသုစံး၊ တၢ်ကကဆီ
၃ ထီၣ်လီၤ။ မုၢ်အဂၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ မူခိၣ်ဆူၣ်ဂီၤဝဲလီၤ။- မီးဂီၤသိၣ်ထၢန့ၣ်၊ သုစံး
ကလံၤမုၢ်ကဟဲဝဲလီၤ။ မုၢ်အဂၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ မူခိၣ်ဂီၤ အုးတကျၢၣ်လီၤ။ ပွားလီ
တၢ်သ့ၣ်ဖၢ၊ မူခိၣ်မူလီၤအဂၢ်န့ၣ်၊ သုသ့ၣ်ညါနီၤမးအဆၢသ့လီၤ။ မူမုၢ်အ
ဆၢအကတိၤအဂၢ်အဖီၢ်န့ၣ်၊ သုသ့ၣ်ညါနီၤမးအဆၢတသ့ဘၣ်တၢ်မန့ၤ
၄ လဲၣ်။- ပွားလၢအအၢအသိး၊ မီးအိပ်တၢ်တဖၣ်အမိၤအံၤ၊ ဆုတၢ်လီၤ
လး၊ မီးမ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်မိၤယိၤနီၤ အတၢ်လီၤလးန့ၣ်၊ တၢ်ကဒုးဒဲၣ်တၢ်အိၤ
လၢတၢ်လီၤလးနီၤတမံၤဘၣ်။ မီးယးသဒၣ်အိၤမီး၊ လဲၤဝဲလီၤ။

၁ အပျော်အဘိဉ်တဖင်လဲ၊ဃါ၊ဝဲဆူဝ်တးဒိဒိး၊သးပု၊နီ၊လၢအကဟံး
 ၆ န့၊ကိပ်လီ၊-ဒီးယုဉ်ရှူးခံးဒါ၊တိာ်သုသး၊ဒီးပလီာ်သုသးလၢပု၊ဇၢရံ၊
 ၇ ရှဲ၊ဒီးပု၊စု၊ကဲအကိပ်၊မိပ်တကွာ်- ဒီးခံးလိာ်အသးသကိးသကိး၊ခံးဝဲ
 ၈ ခဉ်၊လၢပတဟံးန့၊တပ်ကိပ်တပ်။ ။ယုဉ်ရှူးသ့ဉ်ညါဒီး၊ခံးတပ်ဒါ၊
 ၉ ပု၊လၢအနုာ်တၢ်စ့၊သ့ဉ်ဒါ၊တပ်မနု၊လၢသုခံးလိာ်သုသးလၢသုတဟံး
 ၉ န့၊တပ်ကိပ်တပ်လဲဉ်- သုန့၊တပၢ်ခံးတပ်ဒါ၊ ကိပ်ယဲာ်ဖျၢာ်တပ်ဃးဒီး
 ပု၊ယဲာ်ကထိ၊ဒီးသုထၢဖျၢာ်န့၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်ဖံးန့၊ပံးဖျၢာ်ပံးဖျၢာ်၊ကိပ်န့၊ဖျၢာ်
 တပ်ဃးဒီးပု၊လိာ်ကထိဒီး၊သုထၢဖျၢာ်န့၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်ဖံးန့၊ပံးဖျၢာ်ပံးဖျၢာ်န့၊
 ၁၀ မ့၊သုတသ့ဉ်နီဉ်ထီဉ်ကွၢ်တပ်ဒါ။-ယခံး၊ပလီာ်သုသးလၢပု၊ဇၢရံ၊ရှဲ၊ဒီး
 ပု၊စု၊ကဲသ့ဉ်တဖင် အကိပ်မိပ်န့၊ ယတခံးတပ်လၢ ကိပ်အဂ့ၢ်အပီာ်
 ၁၁ တပ်ဒီး၊မ့၊သုန့၊တပၢ်တပ်ဒိလဲဉ်။ ။တု၊န့၊တစု၊အနုာ်ပၢ်ဝဲလၢ
 အတခံးတပ်ပလီာ်သုသးလၢကိပ်အကိပ်မိပ်တပ်၊မ့၊လၢပု၊ ဇၢရံ၊ရှဲ၊ဒီး
 ပု၊စု၊ကဲသ့ဉ်တဖင်အတၢ်သိဉ်အတၢ်သိဉ်လီ၊။
 ၁၂ ဒီးယုဉ်ရှူးလဲ၊ဝဲတု၊လၢဖံးလံးပုးကဲ၊စါရံ၊အဃၢ၊ဒီး၊သံကွၢ်အပျော်
 အဘိဉ်ခံးဝဲခဉ်၊ပု၊ကညိဗိယၢ၊အံ၊ယမ့၊မတၢ၊တဂၢ၊န့၊ပု၊ကညိခံးဝဲဒိ
 ၁၃ လဲဉ်-ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဝဲ၊ပု၊တနီ၊နီ၊ခံးဝဲ၊ပု၊ဘျၢတၢ်စီ၊ယီ၊တပ်၊ဒီးအဂၢ၊
 တနီ၊ခံးဝဲ၊ မ့၊စီ၊ အ့လံး ယၢ၊ဒီးပု၊ဂၢ၊ခံးဝဲ၊မ့၊စီ၊ ယံးရမံယၢ၊မ့တမ့၊
 ၁၄ တပ်ဒီး၊ မ့၊ဝံတဂၢ၊လီ၊- ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဒါ၊မ့မ့၊ သုဝဲခဉ်အံ၊မ့၊သု
 ၁၅ ခံးလၢ မတၢ၊တဂၢ၊လဲဉ်- ဒီးစီ၊ရှံမိဉ်ပုးတ ရှူးကထိ၊ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ၊နဲ
 ၁၆ ခဉ်အံ၊နမ့၊ယွၢ၊လၢအမူအဖိခါလီ၊။ ။ဒီးယုဉ်ရှူးကထိ၊ဆၢတၢ်
 ဒီး၊ခံးတပ်ဒါ၊စီ၊ယီ၊နါ အဖိခါစီ၊ ရှံမိဉ်ဒါ၊နတပ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့၊ နဲလီ၊။အ
 ဂ့ၢ်ဒိအံ၊တၢ်ညဉ်ဒီး သ့ဉ်န့၊တလိာ်ဖျၢာ်ဝဲ လၢနု၊ဘဉ်၊မ့၊ပပၢ်အိဉ်လၢ
 ၁၇ မူမိဉ်လီ၊။ ။ဒီးယဲခဉ်အံ၊ယခံးတပ်တဲတပ်နု၊လၢနမ့၊လၢ၊ဒီး
 ယပာ်လီ၊ယတၢ် အိဉ်ဖျၢာ် လၢ လၢ၊ အံ၊အလီ၊ ဒီးလရၢ် အတြၢတ
 ၁၈ ဖဉ်တမၤဃာ်ဒါ၊တပ်။- ဒီးယကယုဉ်လီ၊နု၊လၢမူမိဉ် အဘိဉ်အမ့၊အ
 နီဉ်ဝံ၊ဒီးဖဲခဉ်နု၊ဃာ် လၢဟိဉ်မိဉ်ချၢ၊ကတပ်တၢ်ဃာ်လၢမူမိဉ်၊ဒီး
 ဖဲခဉ်နု၊ဃာ်လီ၊တၢ် လၢဟိဉ်မိဉ်ချၢ၊ကတပ် တၢ်ဃာ်လီ၊ ကွံာ်ဒါ၊လၢမူ
 ၁၉ မိဉ်လီ၊။ ။တု၊န့၊တစု၊မၤလိာ်အပျော်အဘိဉ်ဒီး သိးအသုတခံးတပ်
 တဲတပ်ပု၊လၢအမ့၊ဃာ်နီတဂၢ၊တဂ့၊လီ၊။
 ၂၀ လၢအကထိ၊လံ၊ လံ၊ယုဉ် ရှူးဒု၊နဲဉ်အပျော် အဘိဉ်လၢ အကတပ်
 လဲ၊လၢယၢ၊ရှဲလွဉ်၊ဒီး ဒီးတၢ်နးတၢ် ဖျၢာ်အါမံ၊လၢပသ့ဉ်ကွၢ်သးပု၊
 ဒီးပု၊လုာ်တၢ်အိဉ်၊ဒီးပု၊ကွဲးလိာ်သ့ဉ်တဖင်အစုပု၊ ဒီးတပ်တၢ်မၤသံ

အိ၊မီးလှာသးနံ၊အတိၣ်ပူကတၢ်တၢ်ဝဲ၊ဆၢထၢၣ်ကွၢ်လီၤ။ ။

၂၂ မီးစီးပွဲတဂူးဟံး န့ၣ်အိမီး၊ သိၣ်စိၣ်အိမီး ခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ကစၢ်ဒၢ၊ မိတၢ်

၂၃ သးကညိၤန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်၊ မိအသုတမၤအသးခိၣ်တဂ့ၢ်။-အတၢ်ဆၢၣ်စိၣ်
အသးမီး၊ခံးစီးပွဲ တဂူး ဒုၣ်ဒါဒၢ၊ ကွၢ်ကဒါကွၢ်န့ၣ် ဆူယလီၤခံတက့ၢ်။န
မ့ၢ်ယလီၤကမၣ် တၢ်အလီၤလီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ နသးတအိၣ် တၢ်လၢယွၤ
အတၢ်တၢ်၊မ့ၢ်နသးအိၣ်လၢ ပူကညိအတၢ်လီၤ။

၂၄ တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤယုၣ်ဂူးခံး အပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ်၊ ဖဲဒၣ်ပူလၢတၢ်မိၣ်ပိၣ်အသး
လၢယခံတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်၊ မိအညိ ကွံၣ်အသးဒၣ်ဝဲ၊ မီးဟံးန့ၣ်အထူၣ်စုညါ၊

၂၅ မီးပိၣ်ယခံတက့ၢ်။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ဖဲဒၣ်ပူလၢ တၢ်မ့ၢ်မိၣ်အုၣ်ကွၢ်အ
သးလၢအသးတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်အသးကဟါမၤကွံၣ်ဝဲ၊မီးဖဲဒၣ်ပူလၢအသး
ဟါမၤကွံၣ် ဝဲလၢယခံ တဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်၊ ကထံၣ်န့ၣ်တၢ်ကွၢ် အသးလီၤ။-

၂၆ (မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပူမ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ် ဟိၣ်မိၣ်ဒိ တုၣ်ညါမီး၊ အသး မ့ၢ်ဟါမၤ
ကွံၣ်န့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဘျးမန့ၣ်လဲၣ်။ပသးအံၤမ့ၢ်ပကဟ့ၣ်အပူလၢမန့ၣ်တမံၤ

၂၇ လဲၣ်။)-မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ပူကညိဒိအံၤ၊ကယဲလီၤ ဝဲမီး အပၢ်အလၢအက
ဝီၤ၊မီးအကလူးတဖၣ်မီး၊တုၤန့ၣ်တဘျီ၊ကဟ့ၣ် တၢ်လၢပူကညိစ့ၣ်စ့ၣ်ဒ်

၂၈ အမၤတၢ်အသးန့ၣ်လီၤ။-ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုတိတိ အံၤ၊ ပူဆၢထၢၣ်
ဖဲအံၤ၊တနီၤနီၤတဘျးထံၣ်ခိးတၢ် ပူကညိဒိ ယဲကွၢ်လၢအဘိအ မ့ၢ်အ
ပူန့ၣ်တၢ်မီး၊တလ့ၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်တၢ်သံတၢ်လီၤ။

၁၇

၁ လၢခံကွၢ်ဆူနံးမီး၊ယုၣ်ဂူးကွဲးန့ၣ်စီးပွဲတဂူး၊မီးစီးယၢကိၣ်၊မီးအမိ
ပုၣ်ဝဲၣ်စီးယီၤဟ့ၣ်၊ မီးလဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲကစုၤ လၢကစၢ်ဖးလိတ ဖျၢၣ်အလီၤ

၂ လီၤ။-မီးတၢ်တၢ်လီၤလး လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ် အမဲၣ်ညါ မီးအမဲၣ်သၣ်ကဲၤက

၃ ဝီၤဝဲၣ်မ့ၢ်အသး၊မီးအကူ အသးဝါဝဲၣ် တၢ်ကဝီၤ အသးလီၤ။- မီးကွၢ်
ကွၢ်၊စီးမိၤၤမီးစီးအလံး ယၢထီၣ်ဖျါအ သးလၢအိၤ၊မီးကတိၤလိာ်အ

၄ သးမီးယုၣ်ဂူးလီၤ။ ။မီးစီးပွဲတဂူးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မီးခံးယုၣ်ဂူးက
စၢ်ဒၢ၊ ပအိၣ်ဖဲအံၤဂ့ၢ်မးလီၤ။နသးမ့ၢ်အိၣ်မီး၊ ပကမၤဒဲဖဲအံၤထၢဖျၢၣ်၊

ကစၢ်အဂီၢ်တဖျၢၣ်၊မီးစီး မိၤ ၤ အဂီၢ် တဖျၢၣ်၊ မီးစီးအလံး ယၢအဂီၢ်

၅ တဖျၢၣ်လီၤ။-ကတိၤတၢ် န့ၣ်အမၤမ့ၢ်မီး၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊တၢ်အၢၣ်ကတြၢ်က
တြၢ်လီၤကဒုဒိၤလီၤ။မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ တၢ်အကလုာ်သိၣ်ထီၣ်လၢတၢ်အၢၣ်

၆ အကျါမီးခံးဝဲ၊တၢ်လၢပူတဂၤအံၤ၊မ့ၢ် ယဖိခွါလၢယအဲၣ်အိၤမီးတၢ်
ယသးလၢအိၤ၊ကန့ၣ်အကလုာ်တက့ၢ်။ ။အပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်
တူမီး၊လီၤဆံၤဒိထီၣ်လၢ၊မီးသ့ၣ်ပျံၤသးဗူးဝဲဒိၣ်မးလီၤ။မီးယုၣ်ဂူးလဲၤ

- ၈ ထီးဒီး၊ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ဝဲ၊ ဆာထာ်ဒီး ပျံ၊တဂ့၊- ကွာ်ထီၣ်တၢ် ဒီး၊တထံၣ်
တၢ်ပှၤနီတဂ့၊တၢ်ထံၣ်ထဲယုၣ်ဂ္တးတဂ့၊ဃီလီၤ။
- ၉ ဒီးယဲကွၤလီၤလၢကစၢ်လီၤအဃာ်မုၢ်ဒီး၊ယုၣ်ဂ္တးမၤလိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊
ပှၤကညိဒိအံၤတချၢဝဲ၊ဆာထာ်ကွၤဒီးတၢ်လၢတၢ်သံဒီး၊ သုထံၣ်တၢ်
- ၁၀ အံၤ၊သုတစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်လၢပှၤနီတဂ့၊တဂ့။ ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်သံ
ကွၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်မနုၤလၢပှၤ ကွၢ်လံာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်စံးဝဲ
- ၁၁ လၢစီၤခွၢ် လံး ယၤတၢ်ယဲ ဆိလဲၣ် -ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး ကတိၤ ဆာ်တၢ်ဒီးစံး
၁၂ တၢ်ဒီး၊မ့ၢ်လံာ်၊စီၤခွၢ် လံးယၤယဲဆိဝဲ၊ ဒီးမၤကွၤတၢ်ခဲလၢာ်လီၤ-ဒီး
ယဲစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုလၢစီၤခွၢ် လံးယၤန့ၣ်၊ ခဲကနံၣ်အံၤယဲလံာ်လံာ်၊ဒီး
ပှၤတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်ဒီးတၢ်မ့ၢ်အမၤဒီးလံာ်ဒၣ်အသးလံာ်၊ဒီးပှၤကညိဒိ
- ၁၃ အံၤ၊ကတၢ်ခွၢ်ကိးတၢ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အစုပှၤဒီးန့ၣ်သိးလီၤ-တုၤန့ၣ်တစု၊
အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်အနီၤပၢ် လၢအစံး ဝဲ၊လၢပှၤ ဘျၢတၢ် စီၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်
- ၁၄ လီၤ။ လဲၤဝဲဆူပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အဒိၣ်ဒီး၊ပှၤယဲဆူအဒိၣ်တဂ့၊ဒီး၊ခွဲးလီၤ
အဒိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ကစၢ်ဒီး၊ သ့ၣ်ကညိသး ကညိယဖိခွါ တဂ့၊တကွၢ်။အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒိအံၤ၊တၢ်ဆါပျၢ် ထီးတၢ် ဒီး၊ဒီးတၢ်ဝဲ နးနးကမဲာ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒိလဲၣ်။လီၤကျဲးလၢမ့ၢ်အပှၤ တလီၢ်လီၢ်၊တလီၢ်လီၢ်၊ဒီးလီၤဃီၤလၢ
- ၁၅ ထံကျါတလီၢ်လီၢ်၊တလီၢ် လီၢ်လီၤ။- ဒီးယဲ ဟဲမိၣ်ဒီး၊ ဆူန့ၣ်ပျဲၢ်န့ၣ်အ
ဒိၣ်၊ဒီးမၤကျါကွၤဝဲတသ့တၢ်။ ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤဆာ်တၢ်ဒီးစံး
ဝဲ၊ပှၤလၢအတန့ၣ်တၢ်တၢ်၊ ဒီးအနီၤကွၢ်အ စၢၤအသ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ယက
တၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒီးသုဆံးယံာ်လဲၣ်။ယကဝဲ သးစူၤသုဆံးယံာ်လဲၣ်။ ဟဲမိၣ်ဃီၤ
- ၁၆ ဒီး၊ဆူယအိၣ်ဖဲအံၤတကွၢ်။-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးသိၣ်ဃီၣ်ဒီးဒီးတၢ်နီၤဟးထီၣ်
၁၇ ကွၢ်လၢအလီၤ၊ဒီးဒိသၣ်ဘျါကွၤဝဲလၢ န့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ တုၤ
- ၁၈ န့ၣ်တစု၊အပျဲၢ်အ ဘိၣ်ယဲဃီၤ ဆူယုၣ် ဂ္တးအ ဒိၣ်က စုဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ပဲဒၣ်
၁၉ အံၤ၊တၢ်မ န့ၣ်လၢ ပဟိၣ်ထီၣ် ကွၢ်ဒီးတသ့ တၢ်လဲၣ်- ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံး
တၢ်ဒီး၊မ့ၢ်သုတန့ၣ်တၢ်တၢ်အဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒိလဲၣ်၊ ယဲစံးတၢ်တဲ
တၢ်သုလီၤတိအံၤ၊သုတၢ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် ဒိၣ်ထဲသ တၢ်ခွဲးတဖျၢၣ်ဒီးသုစံးကစၢ်
အံၤ၊သုးကွၢ်နသးဖဲအံၤ ဆူတး န့ၣ်တကွၢ်၊ ဒီးကသုးကွၢ်အသးလီၤ။ဒီး
- ၂၀ တၢ်တသ့တၢ်န့ၣ်၊တဒိၣ်လၢ၊တၢ်လၢသုလီၤတၢ်- တၢ်ဆၣ်ဒီး၊တၢ်
တကလုာ်အံၤ၊မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တၢ်တၢ် ထုကဖၣ်၊ ဒီးတၢ် ခုၣ်ဒိၣ်ခုၣ်ဒိၣ်န့ၣ်၊တ
ဟးထီၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်ဝဲတၢ်။
- ၂၁ လဲၤဝဲလၢကိၢ်ကလံာ်လၢအ ဃာ်မုၢ်ဒီး၊ယုၣ်ဂ္တး စံးတၢ်ဒီး၊တၢ်လၢ
ပှၤကညိဒိအံၤ၊ကတၢ်တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွၢ်ဆူပှၤကညိအစုပှၤ၊ဒီးအတၢ်က

မသံအိ၊ မီးတူသောနံ၊ တနံ၊ တင်မီး၊ ကဝဲ၊ ဆ၊ ထာ၊ ကွ၊ လီ၊ မီးအ
သွင်အေးအသေးအေး ဝဲဒ်မီးလီ၊

- ၂၄ မီးတူအလဲ၊ ဝဲဆူကပွဲရနီၣ်မီး၊ ပှ၊ လ၊ အဟံးနံ၊ ခံ၊ ခြေမူၣ်တဖၣ်ဟဲ
၂၅ ဆူစီ၊ ပွဲတ ဂူးအအိၣ်၊ မီးခံးဝဲ၊ မှ၊ သုသရၣ်ဟွၣ်ခံ၊ ခြေမူၣ်ဒါ။ - မီးအတၢ်
ခံးဝဲ၊ ဟွၣ်ဝဲသၢၣ်။ မီးတူအလဲ၊ နှုၣ်ဆူ ဟံၣ်ပူ၊ မီး၊ ယှၣ်ဂူးကတိ၊ ဟိုအိ၊
မီးခံးဝဲ၊ မီးရှံမိၣ်ဒါ၊ နဆိကမိၣ်မိလဲၣ်၊ ဟိၣ်မိၣ်အစီ၊ ပ၊ တဖၣ်၊ မှ၊ အဟံး
၂၆ နံ၊ သွဲလ၊ မတၢ်တဖၣ်လဲၣ်၊ လ၊ အမိၣ်ဝဲ၊ လ၊ ပှ၊ ဂ၊ လဲၣ်။ - မီးစီ၊ ပွဲတ
ဂူးခံးတၢ်အိ၊ လ၊ ပှ၊ ဂ၊ လီ၊ မီးယှၣ်ဂူးခံး အိ၊ မ၊ အသးခိၣ်မီး၊ အမိ
၂၇ တဖၣ်ထူၣ်ဖျဲးဝဲလီ၊ - ဘၣ်ဆၣ်မီး၊ ခံးသီးပသုတကဲလ၊ တၢ်လီ၊ ကမၣ်အ
လီၢ်တဂု၊ မီး၊ လဲ၊ ဆူမိၣ်လဲၣ်မီး၊ ကွၢ်လီ၊ တွဲတကွၢ်။ မီးညှၣ် လ၊ အမဲ
ထီၣ်လီၢ်တဘျီန့ၣ်၊ ဟံးန့ၣ်၊ မီးအိးထီၣ်အကိးပူ၊ မီး၊ နကထံၣ်တတၢ်တၢ်
ဘျီဟံးန့ၣ်မီး၊ ဟွၣ်လီ၊ အိ၊ လ၊ ပှ၊ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လ၊ နဂီၢ်၊ မီးယဂီၢ်တကွၢ်။

၁၈

- ၁ နံၣ်ရံၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်၊ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ဟဲဆူယှၣ် ဂူးအအိၣ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ မှ၊ မတၢ်က
၂ ကဲလဲလ၊ အမိၣ်ကတၢ်လ၊ မူမိၣ်အဘိ အမုၢ်အပူ၊ တကလဲၣ်။ - မီးယှၣ်
ဂူးကိးကွၢ်ဖိသၣ်တကလဲဆူအအိၣ်မီး၊ ပၣ်အိ၊ လ၊ အသးကံၢ်ပူ၊ မီးခံးဝဲ၊
ယခံးတၢ်တဲဘၣ်သုတိတိအံၢ်၊ သုမ့ၢ်တ ဃၣ်လီ၊ ကွၢ်တၢ် သုသး၊ မီးတ
ကဲကွၢ်တၢ်မိ သၣ်တဖၣ်အ သီးတၢ်မီး၊ သု တလဲ၊ နှုၣ်တၢ်ဆူမူမိၣ်ဘိ
၄ မုၢ်တၢ်။ - မ၊ အသးခိၣ်မီး၊ ပှ၊ လ၊ အဆိၣ်လီ၊ အသးခိၣ်သၣ်အံၢ်အသီး
၅ န့ၣ်၊ မှ၊ အအိၣ်ကတၢ်လ၊ မူမိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်အပူ၊ လီ၊။ မီးဖဲဒ်
ပှ၊ လ၊ အတူၢ်လိၣ်ဖိသၣ်တ ဂ၊ ဖိအံၢ်အသီး လ၊ ယမံၢ်အ ဃိတဂ၊ ဂ၊
၆ န့ၣ်၊ မှ၊ အတူၢ် လိၣ်ယလီ၊။ - မီးဖဲဒ်ပှ၊ တဂ၊ ဂ၊ လ၊ အမ၊ ပှ၊ အဆိး
လ၊ အစူၢ်ကွၢ် နဂီၢ်ကွၢ် ယ၊ တဖၣ်အကျိ တဂ၊ အလီ၊ က မၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်၊ အ
ကိၣ်မုၢ်တၢ်စ၊ ထီၣ်မီးဆၢၣ် ဂူၣ်လၢၢ်၊ မီးတၢ် တၢ်လီ၊ ကွၢ် လ၊ ဖိၣ်လဲၣ်
အတၢ်လိၣ်ပူ၊ မီး၊ ဂု၊ ဒ်အတၢ်တကွၢ်လီ၊။
၇ မုၢ်တၢ်လီ၊ ကမၣ်အ လီၢ်တဖၣ် သတးမီး၊ ပှ၊ ဟိၣ်မိၣ်ဖိ တၢ်အဖျိ
လီ၊။ တၢ်လီ၊ ကမၣ် အလီၢ်တဖၣ် န့ၣ်၊ တအိၣ်မီး၊ အိၣ်တသ့ တၢ်၊ တၢ်
ဆၣ်မီး၊ ပှ၊ လ၊ အမ၊ အိၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်လီ၊ ကမၣ်အလီၢ်န့ၣ်၊ တၢ်အဖျိလီ၊။
၈ မီးနုၣ်ဂု၊ နုၣ်မိၣ်ဂု၊ မှ၊ မ၊ လီ၊ ကမၣ် န၊ မီး၊ ဒိၣ်တဲၣ်ကွၢ်အိ၊ မီး၊ ကွၢ်
ကွၢ်တၢ်ကွၢ်အိ၊ လ၊ နအိၣ် တကွၢ်။ နလဲ၊ နှုၣ်အိၣ်တၢ်လ၊ တၢ်မူအပူ၊
လ၊ နုၣ်ဟးဂီ၊ နမိၣ်ဟးဂီ၊ န့ၣ်၊ မှ၊ အဂု၊ န့ၣ်တၢ် တၢ်တၢ်လီ၊ ကွၢ်မီးနုၣ်ခံ
၉ ခိနုၣ်ခံမိလ၊ မှၣ်အူလီ၊ ထူလီ၊ ယိၣ်အပူ၊ တကွၢ်လီ၊။ - မီးနုၣ်မုၢ်မ၊

လီကမာန်နာမီး၊ အူခွေးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်အိၣ်၊ မီးကွံၣ်တုၣ်ကွံၣ်အိၣ်၊ လာနအိၣ်တက့ၣ်။နလဲၤနွံၣ်အိၣ်ဘၣ်လာတၢ်မူအပူၤမီးနမဲၣ်တခီၣ်န့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်န့ၢ်နဘၣ်တၢ်တုၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်၊မီးနမဲၣ်ခံၣ်လၢၣ်ဆူလရၣ်မ့ၢ်အပူၤတက့ၢ်လီၤ။

၁၀ တီၢ်သုသးခံးသီးသုသုတမၤတရီၤတပါၤပှၤတဂၤလၢပှၤအဆံးတဖၣ်အံၤအကျါတဂ့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ယစံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်သုလၢအကလူးလၢ
၁၁ မူခိၣ်တဖၣ် ကွၢ်ဘၣ်ယပၢ် အမဲၣ်လၢမူခိၣ် တထံၣ်ဃီလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ပှၤကညိဖိအံၤ၊ဖဲဘဲခံးသီးအကအုၣ်က့ၤ ခိၣ်က့ၤတၢ်လၢအဟါမၤလီၤ။

၁၂ မ့ၢ်သုဆိကခိၣ်သုဝဲခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊မတၤတဂၤအသိ အိၣ်ဝဲတကယၤ၊မီးမ့ၢ်ဟးဖျိးတရုၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကပ်လီၤထဲၣ် ခွံဆံ ခွံဒုၣ် လၢကစၢ် လီၤမီး၊ ကလဲၤစု
၁၃ က့ၤတၢ်လၢအဟးဖျိးတရုၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဖါ။-မီးမ့ၢ်ထံၣ်န့ၢ် ဝဲမီး၊ယစံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်သု တီတီအံၤ၊အသး ခုဘၣ်ဝဲအါန့ၢ် အသးခု ဘၣ်သိလၢအတ
၁၄ ဟးဖျိးဘၣ်ခွံဆံးခွံဒုၣ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။- န့ၣ်အသး၊ သုပၢ်အိၣ်လၢမူခိၣ်အသးတ အိၣ် ဘၣ်လၢပှၤ တဂၤလၢပှၤ ဆံးတ ဖၣ်အံၤအ ကျါ ကဟါမၤဘၣ်။

၁၅ မီးနုမိပုၤဝဲၣ်မ့ၢ်မၤကမာန်ဘၣ်နာမီး၊လဲၤဘီးဘၣ်သ့ၣ်ညါအိၣ်န့ၣ်ခိၣ်မီး
၁၆ အိၣ်ခံၣ်ဒါတက့ၢ်။မီးမ့ၢ်ကန့ၣ်ဝဲမီး၊န့ၢ်ဘၣ်လံနုမိပုၤဝဲၣ်လံ။-မ့ၢ်တကန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်မီး၊ခံးသီးနကလုၢ်အကထါတဘီလၢ်လၢ်ကအိၣ်ဂၢ်အိၣ်ကျါလၢပှၤ အုၣ်တၢ်ခံၣ် သၢဂၤမီး၊ ဟံးန့ၢ်တဂၤ ခံၣ်မီးနု လဲၤတက့ၢ်။-မ့ၢ်တဒိကန့ၣ်ဘၣ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊စံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်တက့ၢ်မ့ၢ်တဒိကန့ၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်အတလုၢ်မီး၊ ပၢ်အိၣ်ဒ်ပှၤကလုၢ်အဂၤ၊မီးပှၤဃုသ့အသးန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။

၁၈ ယစံးသုတီတီအံၤ၊ဖဲသုစၢဃၢ် လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ် ချၢတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ကဘၣ်စၢဃၢ်အသးလၢမူခိၣ်လီၤ။ မီးဖဲဒုၣ်သုဃုၣ်လီၤတၢ် လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢန့ၣ်၊ကဃုၣ်လီၤအသးလၢမူခိၣ်လီၤ။

၁၉ မၤကမီးတစု၊ယစံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်သု၊ပှၤလၢ သုကျါခံၣ်န့ၣ်၊အသးမ့ၢ်ခံးသီးလိၣ်အသးလၢက ယၢ်တၢ်အဂ့ၢ် လၢအဃုဝဲလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢတမံၤမံၤမီး၊တၢ်ကမၤအသး လၢအဂီၢ်လၢယပၢ်အအိၣ်လၢမူခိၣ်လီၤ။

၂၀ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်၊ဖဲခံၣ်ဂ့ၢ်၊ သၢဂၤဂ့ၢ်၊ အိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ရီ ဖျိၣ်လၢယမံၤအဆိမီး၊ယအိၣ်လၢအသးကံၢ်ပူၤဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၂၁ တုၤန့ၢ်တစု၊စီၤပွဲးတ ဓူးဖဲဃီၤဆူအအိၣ် မီးစံးဝဲ၊ကစၢ်ဒၤ၊ ယဖိပုၤဝဲၣ်မၤကမာန်ဘၣ်ယၤမီး၊ယဘၣ်ပျၢ်ကွံၣ်အိၣ်ပှၤစုလဲၣ်၊တုၤအပွဲၤထီၣ်နွံစု

၂၂ ဧါ။-မီးယှဉ်ရှူးစံးတၢ်ဒါ၊တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ယံးစံး တုၤအပွဲၤထီၣ်နွံစုၤတၢ်မ့ၢ်
တုၤအပွဲၤထီၣ်နွံစုၤအဘျီနွံဆံလီၤ။

၂၃ မိၣ်န့ၣ်မီး၊မူမိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်မၤသးဒိစီၤပၤတၢ်လၢ အသးအိၣ်လၢ

၂၄ အကဟံးန့ၣ်အကုၢ်အပွၤအမံၤ အသၣ်အသိး န့ၣ်လီၤ။- မီးဟံးန့ၣ်အမံၤ

အသၣ်အမၤမုၢ်ဒီး၊ပှၤလၢအကမၤအိၣ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်လၢတုၤတက လးတ

၂၅ ဂၤန့ၣ်၊ပှၤယဲမိၣ်ဆူအအိၣ်လီၤ။- မီးတၢ်တအိၣ်လၢ အကလိးကွၤဝဲဒီး၊

အကစၢ်မၤလိာ်ဝဲလၢအကတၢ်တၢ်ဆါကွံာ် ဒါ၊ မီးအဖိအမါ၊ မီးအဖိ

အလံၤ၊မီးမဲၣ် အတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၤ အိၣ်တမံၤလၢလၢ၊ မီးတၢ်လိးကွၤဝဲ

၂၆ လီၤ။-မၤသးဒိန့ၣ်မီး၊အကုၢ်အပွၤတီၤလီၤကွံာ်လၢအမဲၣ်ညါ မီးစံး

ဝဲ၊ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ ဝံသးစူၤဒၣ်ကလိာ် လၢတကွၢ်၊ မီးစံကလိးကွၤ နၤမဲလၢာ်

၂၇ လီၤ။-မီးကုၢ်န့ၣ်အကစၢ်အသးလီၤဒါ၊မီးပျၢ်ကုၢ်ဒါ၊ မီးဆွၢလီၤတူၢ်

ကွံာ်ဝဲအကမၤမဲလၢာ်လီၤ။

၂၈ တၢ်လၢအကုၢ် အပွၤတၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ဟးထီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲဒီးထံၣ် လိာ်အသးမီး

ကုၢ်သကိးကုၢ်မီး၊ဒါတၢ်လၢအကမၤအိၣ် ဝဲလၢအလိဒေန့ၣ်ရံၤအၣ်

အဘျီတကယၤ၊ မီးပျၢ်ဆါစီၤဆၢဝဲအကိာ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ နကမၤန့ၣ်၊ ဟ့ၣ်

၂၉ ကွၤယၤတကွၢ်။-မၤသးဒိန့ၣ်မီး၊ အကုၢ်သကိးကုၢ်မီးဒါ တီၤလီၤကွံာ်

ကျိၣ်[လၢအခိၣ်ထံး]မီးသကွံာ်ကညးထီၣ်ဒါ၊မီးစံးဝဲ၊ဝံသးစူၤဒၣ်ကလိာ်

၃၀ ယၤတကွၢ်၊မီးယကလိးကွၤနၤမဲလၢာ်လီၤ။-တၢ်ဆၣ်မီး၊အတၢ်တအဲၣ်

၃၁ တၢ်မီးလဲၤတုၤလီၤဒါလၢဆိာ်ပူၤတုၤအလိးကွၤအကမၤလီၤ။ ။မီး

ကုၢ်သကိးကုၢ်မီးဒါတဖၣ်န့ၣ်ထံၣ်တၢ်မၤအသးန့ၣ်မီး၊အသ့ၣ်အုး

အသးအုၣ်မီးဒိၣ်မး၊မီးလဲၤတၢ်တၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါ အကစၢ်လၢတၢ်မၤအသး

၃၂ မဲလၢာ်လီၤ။-တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤအကစၢ်ကိးကွၤဒါ၊မီးစံးဝဲ၊ကုၢ်အာတၢ်ဒါ၊

၃၃ မိနုၤကွၤန့ၣ်သးလၢယၤမီး၊ ယဆွၢလီၤတူၢ်မး နကမၤမဲလၢာ်လဲၣ်။-ဒ်

ယသးကညါနၤအသိး န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တဂ့ၤသးကညါကုၢ်သကိးကုၢ်မီး နၤဒ်

၃၄ န့ၣ်အသိးတၢ်ဒါ။ ။မီးအကစၢ်အသးဒိၣ်ထီၣ်မီး၊အတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤ

ကွံာ်ဒါလၢဆိာ်ဒိၣ်အစုပူၤတုၤအလိးကွၤအကမၤမဲလၢာ်လီၤ။

၃၅ ။မီးသုမ့ၢ်တပျၢ်ကွံာ် တၢ်သုဒိၣ်ဝဲအတၢ်ကမၤလၢသု သးကံၢ်ပူၤစ့ၣ်

စ့ၣ်တၢ်မီး၊ယပၢ်အိၣ်လၢမူမိၣ်ကမၤ သုဒိန့ၣ်အသိးလီၤ။

တၢ်မၤအသးလၢယှဉ်ရှူး စံၣ်တၢ်တဲလီၤတၢ် ကထိၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်လၢာ်
မီး၊ဟးထီၣ်ဝဲလၢကလံၤလီၤ၊ မီးယဲဆူကိာ်ယူ ဒါအစာၤ လၢယၢ်ဒွၢ်

၂ တားခါလီ။- မီးပွားဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဒးဒိၣ် ပိၣ်ထီၣ် အခံ၊ မီး မးဘျါ က့ၤ ဝဲ ဖဲန့ၣ် လီၤ။

၃ မီးပွားမးရံၤၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်လွၣ်ပစီၤဒီးယဲဆူအခိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်လၢဖိ လၢမါ၊ ဖဲဒၣ်တၢ်အဂီၢ်အပီၢ် အိၣ်တမံၤ မံၤဒီးဂ့ၢ်ပၣ် မၢ်စ့ၢ်ကိးဒီးဒါ။-

၄ မီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဘၣ် ဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်သုတဖးဘၣ်ဒီး ဘၣ်လၢတၢ် လၢအတုၤလီၤပွၤကညိလၢသီန့ၣ်တုၤလီၤပိၣ်မုၢ်တဂၤ၊ မီးပိၣ်ခွါတဂၤဘၣ်

၅ ဒါ။-မီးစံးဝဲ၊ မးအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ပိၣ်ခွါကဟး သဒၣ်အခိၣ် အပၢ်ဒီး၊ ကစဲ ဘူးဒီးအမါ၊ မီးတၢ်လၢပွၤခံၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကကဲဝဲလၢတညၣ် ဃီလီၤ။-မိၣ်န့ၣ်

၆ ဒီး၊ တမ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်ပွၤခံၣ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်တညၣ်ဃီလီၤ။ မးအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ တၢ် လၢယွၤပၣ်ဆူၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ပွၤကညိသုတထုးဖျၢၣ်တဂၤ။ မီးအတၢ်

၇ စံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်ဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ဘၣ်မနုၤလၢစီၤမိၤၤ မးလိၣ်ဝဲဒီးသီးတၢ်က တုၣ်လိၣ်လီၤဖျၢၣ်တဘျီဒီးပၣ်မၢ်ကွံၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်လဲၣ်။-အတၢ်စံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊

၈ မ့ၢ်သုသ့ၣ်ကိၤသုသးကိၤဒီး၊ စီၤမိၤၤၤဒုးပၣ်မၢ် သုလၢ သုမါလီၤ။ ဘၣ် ဆၣ်ဒီး၊ လၢထံးလၢသီန့ၣ်၊ တဖၣ်အန့ၣ်ဘၣ်။

၉ မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၢအံၤ၊ ယစံးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်သု၊ ဖဲဒၣ်ပွၤလၢအပၣ်မၢ်ကွံၣ် အမါလၢအတမ့ၢ် ဘၣ်တၢ်အဲၣ်တၢ်အဂီၢ်ဘၣ်၊ မီးအိၣ်ဆူၣ်ဒီးပိၣ်မုၢ်လၢ

၁၀ အဂၤတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အ အဲၣ်တၢ်အမါလီၤ။ မီးပွၤလၢ အခိၣ် ဆူၣ်ဒီးပိၣ် မုၢ်လၢအဘၣ်တၢ်ပၣ်မၢ်ဒီးန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အမၤကမၣ်ပမါလီၤ။ မီးအ

၁၁ ပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်တဖၣ်စံး ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ပွၤက ညိအိၣ်ဒီး အမါန့ၣ်၊ တၢ်မ့ၢ်မးအ သးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ တဂ့ၢ်အိၣ် ဆူၣ်ဘၣ်။ မီးအတၢ်စံး ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်ကတိၤ

၁၂ အံၤပွၤတိၢ်ဝဲတကဲဘၣ် ကိးအဂၤဒီးဘၣ်။ တိၢ်ဝဲကဲထဲပွၤ လၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ် တိၢ်ဒီးတဖၣ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပွၤ တနီၤနီၤမ့ၢ် ပွၤဒွဲၣ်လၢအခိၣ်

၁၃ ဟးပုၤလံၤလံၤ၊ မီးတနီၤနီၤကဲဝဲလၢ ပွၤဒွဲၣ်လၢပွၤကညိအစုၤဒီးတ နီၤနီၤမးဒၣ်အသး လၢပွၤဒွဲၣ်လၢ မူခိၣ်အဘိၣ်အမုၢ် အဃီလီၤ။ ပွၤလၢ

၁၄ အတိၢ်န့ၣ်ဝဲကဲန့ၣ်၊ ကတိၢ်န့ၣ်ဒ်ဝဲတက့ၢ်။ တုၤလူၤတဘျီ၊ ပွၤဟဲစိၣ်မိသၣ်ဆူအခိၣ်ဒီးသီးအကပၣ်ထီၣ်အစုၤလၢ

၁၅ အလိၤဒီးကဘိထုကဖၣ်တၢ်၊ မီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ဒုအလိၤလီၤ။-မီးယုၣ်ၤန့ၣ် စံးဝဲ၊ မိၣ်မိသၣ်န့ၣ်၊ က အိၣ်ဒ်ဝဲတက့ၢ်။ မီးဟဲဝဲဆူ ယအိၣ်အံၤ သုတတြီ

၁၆ တဂ့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ မူခိၣ်အဘိၣ်မုၢ်မိအံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်ပွၤ ဒ်န့ၣ်အသီးလီၤ။-မီး ပပိထီၣ်အစုၤလၢ အလိၤဒီး၊ ဟးကွံၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၁၇ မီးကွံၣ်ကွံၣ်၊ ပွၤတဂၤဟဲဆူအခိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ သရၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်ဒါ၊ ဒီးသီး ၁၈ ယကန့ၢ်တၢ်တၢ်မူအထူအယိၣ်ဒီး ယကမးမနုၤတၢ်ဂ့ၢ်တမံၤလဲၣ်။-မီး

- အတံးခံးတၢ်အိၣ်အိၣ်မနုၤနကိးယၤလၢပှၤအဂ့ၢ်လဲၣ်။မ့တခါတၢ်ယွၤ
တၢ်နီၣ်နီၣ်,ပှၤလၢအဂ့ၢ်တအိၣ်တၢ်။ တၢ် ဆၣ်ဒီး,တၢ်မ့ၢ် မိၣ်လဲၤန့ၣ်
တၢ်နသးလၢတၢ်မူအပူၤဒီး,တၢ်နီၣ်ဖံး ဃၢၣ်တၢ်မၤလိၣ် တဖၣ်တက့ၢ်။-
၁၈ ဒီးအတံးခံးတၢ်အိၣ်အိၣ်, လၢလဲၣ် တဘီၣ်တိၣ်လဲၣ်။ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး ခံးဝဲ, သုတ မၤ
သံ ပှၤက ညီ တဂ့ၢ်။ သု တ က မၣ် မါ က မၣ် ဝၤ က ဂ့ၢ်။ သု တ ယုၣ်
တၢ် တဂ့ၢ်။ သု တ ဧၣ် န သး လၢ တၢ် က တိၤ က ဘျံး က ဘျၢ် တ
၁၉ ဂ့ၢ်။- ယုၤ ယီၣ် န မိၣ် န ပၢ် တ က့ၢ်။ ပှၤ လၢ န ဃၢၤ န့ၣ် အိၣ် အိၣ် ၆
၂၀ န အိၣ် လီၤ န သး အ သိး တ က့ၢ်။ ဒီးပှၤမိၣ်သၣ်ခါန့ၣ်,ခံးတၢ်
အိၣ်,တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခဲလၢၣ်ယထီၣ် န့ၣ်လံၤလၢ ဖိသၣ်လံၤလံၤန့ၣ်လံၤ။မ့ၢ်
၂၁ အအိၣ်ဒီးမ န့ၣ်တမံၤလဲၣ်။- ယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးတၢ်အိၣ်အိၣ်, နသးမ့ၢ်အိၣ် လၢနက
လၢတီၣ်ပှၤတီၣ်ဒီး,က့ၢ်ဆါကွံၣ်နတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၤ,ဒီးယုၣ်လီၤပှၤဖိၣ်ဖိယၢ်
ဖိတက့ၢ်။ဒီးနက န့ၣ်တၢ်တၢ်လုၢ်ဒိၣ်ပှၤ ဒိၣ်လၢမူ မိၣ်,ဒီးဟဲ ပိၣ်ယခံတ
၂၂ က့ၢ်။-ဒီးပှၤမိၣ်သၣ်ခါန့ၣ်, တုၤအနီၣ်ဟူတၢ်ကတိၤ န့ၣ်, အသုၣ်အုၤအ
သးအုၤဒီး,က့ၢ်ဝဲ လီၤ။မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်၆လဲၣ်, အစုၤလီၤအခိၣ်ခိၣ် အိၣ်ဝဲ အါမး
လီၤ။
- ၂၃ တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးအပျဲၣ်အဘီၣ်, ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုတိတိလၢ
၂၄ ပှၤအထူးအတိၤလဲၤန့ၣ်က့ၢ်ဝဲ ဆူမူမိၣ်အဘီၣ်အမုၢ် ကိမးလီၤ။- မၤကဒီး
တစုၤယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သု လၢကိၤလၢအူးဝၣ် ဖျိထးမံၢ်ခံညီန့ၣ်ပှၤအထူး
၂၅ အတိၤလဲၤန့ၣ်ဆူမူမိၣ် အဘီၣ်အမုၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးအပျဲၣ်အဘီၣ်
တဖၣ်နီၣ်ဟူဝဲဒီး,ပၣ်တီၣ်အသးကမၤကမၣ်ဒိၣ် မးဒီးခံးဝဲ,မ့မ့ၢ်၆ န့ၣ်ဒီး,
၂၆ မ့ၢ်မတၤတုၤက့ၢ် လၢတၢ် ဧၣ် က့ၢ် မိၣ်က့ၢ် သ့တဂၤလဲၣ်။- ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး
က့ၢ်ဃီၤဒီးခံးတၢ်အိၣ်အိၣ်,တၢ်အံၤပှၤကညီမၤ တသ့ဟၣ်။တၢ်ဆၣ်ဒီး,ယွၤ
သ့တၢ်လၢၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၇ တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၤမီၤပွဲးတဂ္တးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးအိၣ်,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပဝဲဒၣ်အံၤ
ပတးသဒၣ်တၢ်ခဲလၢၣ်,ဒီးပပိၣ်လံၤနခံလံၤ။ မၤအသး၆န့ၣ်ဒီး,ပကန့ၢ်တၢ်
၂၈ မန့ၣ်တမံၤလဲၣ်။-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးတၢ်အိၣ်အိၣ်,ယခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုတိတိလၢ
ပှၤလၢအပိၣ်ယခံဆူတၢ်မၤက့ၢ်အသးလၢ အဘီ အပူၤသုဝဲဒၣ်အံၤ,တုၤ
ပှၤကညီဖိကဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢ အလီၢ်ပ မိၣ်အဖိခိၣ်ဒီး, သုဝဲ ဒၣ်အံၤ,သုက
ဆုၣ်နီၤခွၢ်ကိးလၢအလီၢ်ပမိၣ်တဆံခံဃျၢၣ်အဖိခိၣ်ဒီး,သုကစံၣ်ညီၣ်တၢ်
၂၉ ပှၤအိၣ်ခါလဲၤဖိတဆံခံန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ဒီးကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအပးသဒၣ်
အဟံၣ်အဃီမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,အဖိပုၢ်ဝဲၢ် မုၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,အဖိ ပုၢ်ဝဲၢ် ခါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, အမိၢ်မ့ၢ်
ဂ့ၢ်,အပၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,အဖိအမါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,အဖိအလံၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,အခံၣ်အပွဲၤ,အုၤအ

သံဃ်မုဂ္ဂ၊ လာယမံအဃိနန္ဒ၊ ကနွာတင်ကွာ ဝဲ အါနွာအလီတကယ၊
 ၃၀ မီးနွာတင်သါကွာတင်မူလီ၊ တူလီ၊ ယိဝ်လီ။ ။ တင်ဆင်မီး၊ ပွာ
 အိပ်ဝဲလာညါ အါဂ၊ က အိပ်ကွာဝဲ လာခံ၊ မီးပွာလာခံ၊ ကအိပ်ကွာဝဲ
 လာညါလီ။

၂၀

- ၁ မုဂ္ဂအဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ တင်လာမူခိဉ်အဘိ အမုဂ္ဂနန္ဒ၊ မ၊ အသး ဒ်ဟံဉ်ကစာ
 လာအဟးထီဉ်လာဂီ၊ ဂီ၊ ဂီ၊ သီးအကမာလဲ၊ ပွာမ၊ အစပံး အလီအသး
- ၂ နန္ဒလီ။- မီးအာဉ်လီ၊ ဒ်လီ၊ ဝဲမီးပွာမ၊ တင်ဖိ လာအကနွာဒန္တ၊ ရံ၊ အာဉ်
- ၃ တဘွဉ်မီး၊ မ၊ ဝဲအလဲ၊ ဆူအစပံးအလီ၊ ပွာလီ။ ။ လာသ၊ နှ်ရံဉ်တင်
 မီး၊ ဟးထီဉ်မီးထံဉ် လာပွာဂ၊ ဆ၊ ထာဉ် ဝဲကလီ ကလီ လာမ္တီပူ၊ မီး၊ စံး
 တင်ဒါ၊ လဲ၊ ခွာ်ကီး သုဝဲဆူစပံးအလီ၊ ပွာ တကွာ။ မီးဖဲ အတိအဘဉ်မီး၊
- ၄ ယကဟွဉ်သုလီ။ မီး၊ အတင်လဲ၊ ဝဲလီ။ ။ မ၊ ကမီးတစု၊ လာဆူနှ်
- ၅ ရံဉ်မီးခွံနှ်ရံဉ်တင်မီး၊ ဟးထီဉ်ဝဲမီးမ၊ ဝဲဒ်နန္ဒအသးလီ။ ။ လာတ
 ဆံတ[နှ်ရံဉ်]တင်မီးဟးထီဉ်မီး၊ ထံဉ်ပွာ ဂ၊ ဆ၊ ထာဉ် ဝဲ [ကလီကလီ] မီး
 စံးတင်ဒါ၊ သု ဆ၊ ထာဉ် က လီ က လီ ဖဲ အံ၊ မိနံ၊ ညါ တင် မန္တလဲဉ်။
- ၆ မီးအတင်စံးတင်ဒါ၊ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ ပွာတမာလဲ၊ တင်ပွာနီတဂ၊
 တင်။ မီးအတင်စံးတင်ဒါ၊ လဲ၊ ခွာ်ကီး သုဝဲဆူစပံးအလီ၊ ပွာတကွာ။ [မီး
 ဖဲဒ်အတိအဘဉ်မီး၊ သုကနွာ်တင်လီ။]
- ၇ မုဂ္ဂဟါလီ၊ မီး၊ စပံးလီ၊ အကစာစံးတင်အပွာ ပ၊ တင်တဂ၊ ကီးကွာ
 ပွာမ၊ တင်ဖိတကွာ။ ပွာ လဲ၊ မ၊ တင်လာခံ ကတင် တဖဉ်၊ ပ၊ လာပွာမ၊
- ၈ ဆိတင်တဖဉ်နန္ဒ၊ ဟွဉ်ဒါ၊ လာအဘူအလဲတတူ။ - မီးပွာလာအလဲ၊ မ၊
 တင်တဆံ တနုဉ်ရံဉ်တဖဉ်နန္ဒ၊ နွာ်တင်ဒန္တ၊ ရံ၊ အာဉ် တဂ၊ တ ဘွဉ်တဂ၊
- ၉ တဘွဉ်လီ။ ။ မီးတူ၊ ပွာလာအလဲ၊ ဆိတင်တဖဉ်ဟဲဃီ၊ ဝဲမီး၊
 အဝဲသွဉ်ဆိကမိဉ်ဝဲလာသါကနွာ်တင်အါနွာ်အနုဉ် တကွာ်လီ။ တင်ဆင်
- ၁၀ မီးနွာ်တင်ခွာ်ကီး ဝဲဒန္တ၊ ရံဉ်အာဉ်တဂ၊ တ ဘွဉ်တဂ၊ တဘွဉ်လီ။ - မီးနွာ်
 တင်ဝဲမီး၊ ကမ္မကဒွဉ် တင်လာ ဟံဉ်ကစာ အလီ၊ မီး စံးဝဲ၊ ပဝဲဒ် အံ၊
 ပတင်တင်ဃ၊ တင်ခိဉ်၊ မီးတင်ကိတ်တင်ဂီ၊ အကထီဉ်မီး၊ နပဉ်ပွာလာအမ၊
- ၁၁ တင်တနုဉ်ရံဉ် ထဲသီး သီးမီးပွာအံ၊ လဲဉ်။ ။ မီးအတင်ကတိ၊ ဆ၊
 တင်မီးစံးတင်ပွာလာအကျါကဂ၊ တခွါမ၊ ယတမ၊ တင်နု၊ လာအတထီ
 တင်နီတမံ၊ တင်။ နအုဉ်နသးမီးယ၊ လာဒန္တ၊ ရံ၊ အာဉ်တဘွဉ်၊ တမုဂ္ဂတင်
- ၁၂ မီ။ - ဟံးထီဉ်ကွာနတင်မီးကွာတင် တကွာ။ ပွာလာအကတင်တဖဉ်အံ၊
- ၁၃ ယသးအိပ်လာယကဟွဉ်အိဉ်ဒ်ဒ်အသးနုဉ်လီ။ - ယမ၊ ဖဉ်ယတင်

၁၆ ခပ်ယဲဖဲယသးအံ၊ မ့ၢ်အတတိဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဇါ။ မ့ၢ်ယဝုၤဒီး၊ နကွၢ်ဆါနဲခဲၣ်
ဇါ။ ။ ၢန့ၣ်အသိး၊ ပှၤလၢ ခံတဖဉ် ကအိဉ်ဘဉ် လၢညါ၊ ဒီးပှၤ
လၢညါတဖဉ်၊ ကအိဉ်ဘဉ်လၢ ခံလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အ ဝုၤဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပှၤ လၢတၢ်ကိး
အိၤတဖဉ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အါဂၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပှၤ လၢတၢ်ဃုၤအိၤတဖဉ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်
ဓ့ၤဂၤလီၤ။

၁၇ ယုၣ်ဂ္ၤလဲၤထီၣ်ဆူယ ဂ္ၤၤလုၣ်ဒီး လၢကွဲၤ အပူၤန့ၣ်၊ ဟံးန့ၢ်အဖျါ
အဘိဉ်တဆံခံၣ်ဆူတၢ်တဒၢဒီး ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ပလဲၤထီၣ်ဆူယ
ဂ္ၤၤလုၣ်၊ ဒီးပှၤကညိဗိကဘဉ်တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ဆူပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အခိဉ်၊ ဒီး
ပှၤကွဲးလိာ်သ့ၣ်တဖဉ်အစုပူၤလီၤ။ ဒီးပှၤတဖဉ်န့ၣ်၊ ကခံၣ်ညီၣ်ဃဉ်အိၤ
၁၈ လၢတၢ်သံ၊ ဒီးကဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲဆူပှၤကလုာ်အဂၤအစုပူၤ၊ ဒီးသိးအကဘဉ်
တၢ်ဒုၣ်ဒုၣ်၊ ဒီးသိးအကဘဉ်တိာ်၊ ဒီးသိးအကဘဉ်သံလၢထူၣ်စုညါအ
လီၤ၊ ဒီးတုၤအဘဉ်သၢနံၤတနံၤဒီး၊ ကဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၂၀ တုၤန့ၣ်တစု၊ စီၤခွဲးဘွဲးဒီးအဖိတဖဉ်အခိဉ်န့ၣ်၊ ယဲဆူအခိဉ်ဒီးအဖိခွါ
၂၀ တဖဉ်တိၤလီၤဒီး ဃုၣ်န့ၢ်တၢ်တ ဝံၤမံၤ လၢအိၤလီၤ။ - ဒီးအ တၢ်ခံးဘဉ်
အိၤ၊ တၢ်ခိဉ်န့ၢ် ဘဉ်နသးလၢမန့ၤတဝံၤလဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ယ
ဖိခွါခံၣ်အံၤ၊ ခံးဘဉ်ဒီးသိးအကဆုၣ်နီၤလၢနုစုထွဲတဂၤ၊ ဒီးလၢနုစုစု
၂၂ တဂၤ၊ လၢနုဘိနုမုၢ်အပူၤတကွၢ်။ - ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ သု
ဃုတၢ်မန့ၤမန့ၤ လဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သုတသ့ၣ် ညါ ဘဉ်။ လိမိလၢ ယက အိတုာ်
န့ၣ်၊ သုအိဘဉ်က ကဲဇါ။ ၢဘျၢတၢ် လၢယကဒီး ဘျၢတုာ် ယသးန့ၣ်၊
၂၃ သုဒီးဘျၢတဉ်ကကဲဇါ။ ၢဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ကဲဝဲသၢၣ်။ - ဒီးအတၢ်
ခံးဘဉ်အိၤမ့ၢ်မး သုကအိဘဉ် လိမိလၢယအိလီၤ။ ၢတၢ်ဒီးဘျၢ လၢယ
ဒီးဘျၢန့ၣ် သုကဒီးဘျၢလီၤ။ ၢဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး၊ တၢ် ဆုၣ်နီၤလၢယစုထွဲ၊ ဒီး
လၢယစုစုန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လၢပှၤလၢယပၢ် ကတိၤပဉ်န့ၢ် အဂီၢ်ဒီး၊ တ
မ့ၢ်ယတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်ဘဉ်။

၂၄ ဒီးတုၤပှၤဆံဆဲၣ်ဂၤန့ၢ်ဟူဝဲဒီး၊ အသးဒိဉ်ထီၣ်လၢဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်ခံၣ်အ
၂၄ လီၤလီၤ။ - ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤကိးဃီၤအိၤ၊ ဆူအခိဉ်ဒီး ခံးဝဲ၊ သုသ့ၣ်ညါလၢပှၤ
ကလုာ်အဂၤအကစၢ်တဖဉ်ပဉ်ကစၢ် အသးလၢ အဖိခိဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးအပဒိဉ်
ပပှၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်ကွၢ်အိၤလီၤ။

၂၆ ဒီးတၢ်တ မၤတဉ် အသးလၢသုဒ် န့ၣ် အသိးဘဉ်။ ဒီးတဖိဖဲဒဉ်ပှၤ
လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ကဲဘဉ်အသးလၢအဒိဉ်တဂၤဂၤလၢသုကျါန့ၣ်၊ မံအကဲ
၂၇ လၢသုခုသုပှၤတကွၢ်။ - ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ပှၤ လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ကဲဘဉ် အသးလၢအ
၂၈ ခိဉ်ဂၤဂၤ လၢသုကျါန့ၣ်၊ မံအကဲ လၢသုကျါတ ကွၢ်။ - ဒီးန့ၣ်အသိးပှၤ

ကညီဖိ၊တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လၢအကမၤ အိၣ်ပှၤဂၤ ဘဉ်၊မ့ၢ်အဖဲၣ်လၢအကမၤ
ဘဉ်တၢ်မၤအိၣ်၊ မိးကဟ့ၣ် လၢအသး အပှၤလၢ ပှၤကညီအိၣ်ဂၤအကိၢ်
လိၤ။

၂၉ မိးတုၤအဟး ကွံၣ်လၢယ ရံၤဃိ မိး၊ ပှၤဂီၢ် မ့ၢ်ဖးဒိၣ် ဖိၣ်ထီၣ် အခံ
၃၀ လိၤ။-မိးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်ဆ့ၣ်နီၤလၢကျဲးဃၢၤခံၣ်နီၤဟူလၢယုၣ်ရှုး
ဖဲတြၢ်တၢ်မိး၊ကိးပသူထီၣ်မိးခံးဝဲ၊စီၤဒၤဝံးအဖိခွါကစၢ်ဒၤ၊သးကညီ
၃၁ စၢ်ပှၤတက့ၢ်။-မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်သ က့အလိၤခံး သိးအက အိၣ်ဘျီၣ်မိး၊
ကိးပသူဒိၣ်ထီၣ်တ က့ၢ်မိးခံးဝဲ၊စီၤဒၤဝံးအဖိခွါကစၢ်ဒၤ၊ သးကညီစၢ်
၃၂ ပှၤတက့ၢ်။ ။မိးကွၢ်ရှုးအိၣ်ကတိၢ်ကိးဃိၤ အိၣ်မိးခံးဝဲ၊မ့ၢ်အ
၃၃ ဘဉ်သုသးလၢယမၤ သုလၢမန့ၤ တမံၤလဲၣ်။- မိးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၣ်က
၃၄ စၢ်ဒၤ၊ဒီးသိးတၢ်ကအိးထီၣ်န့ၢ်ပမဲၣ်တက့ၢ်။-မိးယုၣ်ရှုးအသးအိၣ်အိၣ်
မိး၊ထိးဝဲအမဲၣ်မိး၊အမဲၣ်ကပီၤထီၣ်က့ၢ်တကိၢ်ခါမိးဖိၣ်က့ၢ်အခံလိၤ။

၂၁

၀ မိးတုၤအလဲၤဘူးထီၣ် မိးယ ရှုလုၣ်၊မိး တုၤဝဲလၢ ဘူးသးဖးက့
လၢကစၢ်သဉ်လွၣ်အအိၣ်၊တုၤ န့ၤတစု၊ယုၣ်ရှုး မၤလိၤအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ခံ
၀၁ မိးခံးဝဲ၊လဲၤဆူတဖိလၢသု မဲၣ်ညါ၊ မိးတကိၢ်ခါသုကထံၣ် ကသ့ၣ်ယီၤ
မိၢ်ပှၤဘဉ်စၢၤဃၢ်အသး အိၣ်မိးအဖိလိၤ။မၤထူၣ်ဖျးမိး၊ဖဲက့ၤမိၤဆူယ
၁ အိၣ်တက့ၢ်။-မိးပှၤတဂၤဂၤမ့ၢ်ခံးသုတ မံၤမံၤမိး၊ခံးသုဝဲ၊ကစၢ်န့ၢ်ဘဉ်
၁ အိၣ် အလိၤအိၣ်လိၤ။မိးကဟ့ၣ်ယုၢ်ဝဲတကိၢ်ခါလိၤ။-(တၢ်ခဲလၢၢ်အံၤ၊
မၤအသးဒိၣ်အကလုၢ်အကထိကလၢထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ်အသိး[အကလုၢ်န့ၣ်]
၁ ခံး ဝဲ၊ ခံး ဘဉ် ဖဲ ဘဉ် ခံ ယိၣ် အ ဖိ မုၣ်၊ ကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ န စီၤ ဂၤ ဖဲ
ဆူ န အိၣ် အ သ့ၣ် ရှုၤ အ သး ရှုၤ မိး မိး က သ့ၣ် ယီၤ မိး အ ဖိ၊ က
သ့ၣ် ယီၤ အ ဖိ လိၤ။)

၉ မိးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်တဖၣ်လဲၤ မၤဝဲၣ်ယုၣ်ရှုး မၤလိၤအိၣ်အသိးမိး၊ဖဲ
က့ၤမိၤကသ့ၣ်ယီၤမိးအဖိ၊မိးဒါလိၤအယၣ်တဖၣ် လၢအလိၤ၊မိးဒုးဆ့ၣ်
၀ နီၤအိၣ်လၢအဖိခိၣ်လိၤ။-မိးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဖးဒိၣ် တဖၣ်ဒါလိၤအယၣ်တဖၣ်
၉ လၢကျဲး၊မိးအဂၤတနီၤဝဲၣ်လိၤသန့မိးကသ့ၢ်လိၤဝဲလၢကျဲးလိၤ။ ။မိး
ပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢအလဲၤ လၢညါမိးလဲၤ လၢခံတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကိးပသူထီၣ်မိးခံး
ဝဲ၊စီၤဒၤဝံးအဖိခွါဒၤ၊အုၣ်က့ၢ်ခိၣ်က့ၢ်ခဲကနံၣ် အံၤတက့ၢ်။ပှၤလၢအဖဲ
လၢယွၤအမံၤတဂၤအံၤ၊ဖိအဘဉ်ဆိၣ်ဝုၤတက့ၢ်။ အုၣ်က့ၢ်ခိၣ်က့ၢ်ခဲက
၁၀ နံၣ်အံၤလၢတၢ်ထီၣ်ကတၢ်တက့ၢ်။ ။မိးတုၤအလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူယ ရှုၤရှု
လုၣ်အပူၤမိး၊ပှၤတၢ်ထီၣ်တၢ်လိၤမိၢ်ပှၤညါမိးခံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်မတၢ်တ

- ၁၁ ကလဲဉ်- မီးပွါဂီၢ်မုၢ်ခံးဝဲ, အဝဲအံၤ မ့ၢ်ဝံယုၣ်ညး လၢနုၤစၢၤလၢကၤ
လံၤလၢအပူၤလီၤ။
- ၁၂ မီးယုၣ်ညးလဲၤန့ၣ်ဆူၤ[ယွဲၤအ]တၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်ပူၤ, မီးဟီၣ်တီၣ်ကွံာ်ကယဲာ်
ပွၤပွၤတၢ်, မီးပွၤဆါတၢ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အဟံၣ်ပူၤခဲလၢာ်, မီးထွဲၣ်လီၤဆံၤ
- ၁၃ ကွံာ်ပွၤတၢ်လီၤစ့ၤအလီၢ်, မီး ပွၤဆါထီၣ် လွံာ်အလီၢ် ဆ့ၣ်နီၤလီၤ။- မီးခံး
ဘၣ်အိၤ, တၢ်ကွဲးအသး, တၢ် လၢ ယ ဟံၣ် အံၤ က ဘၣ် ကိး အ သး
လၢ တၢ် ထု က ဖၣ် အ ဟံၣ် လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်သုဝဲဒၣ်အံၤ, သုမၤလံမးအိၤ
- ၁၄ လၢတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢၣ်အပူၤလံလဲၣ်။ ။မီးပွၤမဲာ်ဘျီၣ်, မီးဒိၣ်ဟး
- ၁၅ ဂီၤအိၣ်လၢတၢ် လုၢ်ဟံၣ်အပူၤ ယဲဆူၤအအိၣ်, မီးမၤဘျီၣ် ကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မီး
ပွၤလုၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်, မီးပွၤကွဲး လံာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ထံၣ် တၢ်လီၤလးလၢတၢ်မၤ
အိၤတဖၣ်, မီးမိသၣ်ကိးပသုထီၣ် လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အဟံၣ် ပူၤ မီးခံးဝဲ, စီၤဒၤ
အဖွါဒၤ, အုၣ်ကွၢ်ဒိၣ်ကွၢ်ခဲကန့ၣ် အံၤတက့ၢ်, မီးအသးဒိၣ်ထီၣ်တက့ၢ်
- ၁၆ သ့ၣ်, - မီးခံး ဘၣ် အိၤ, ပွၤ တဖၣ် အံၤ, ခံး မနူၤ လဲၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်နုၤဟူၤဒါ။
မီး ယုၣ်ညး ခံးဘၣ် အိၤ, နုၤဟူၤလံ။ နကတိၤ လံတၢ် ခံးထီၣ်ပ ကြၢၤလၢ
မိမိသ့ၣ်, မီး မိသ့ၣ် အိၣ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ် အ ထး မိၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်သုတဖး ဘၣ်နီၤ
- ၁၇ တခါဘၣ်ဒါ။ ။မီးလဲၤသဒၣ်အိၤမီး, ဟးထီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲလၢဝံၤပူၤဆူ
မိ, ဆူဘွၤသနံအပူၤမီးမံဝဲဖဲန့ၣ် လီၤ။
- ၁၈ မ့ၢ်ဆ့ၣ်ထီၣ်မီး, ကွၢ်ကဒါကွၢ်ဝဲဆူဝံၤပူၤမီးတၢ်သၣ် ဝံၤအသးလီၤ။-
- ၁၉ မီးထံၣ်ချၢၣ်အအိၣ်လၢကွဲးဃၢၤတထူၣ်မီး, လဲၤဆီၤကွၢ်ဝဲမီးတထံၣ်ဘၣ်
တၢ်လၢအလီၤနီတမံၤဘၣ်, ထံၣ်ထဲအ မီးအလၢၣ်ဖိ, မီးခံးဘၣ်အိၤ, မံနု
သုတသၣ်လၢနီတ မိၣ်တဂ့ၤ။ မီးချၢၣ်အဃုထီၣ် ကွံာ်ဝဲတကီၢ်ခါလီၤ။-
- ၂၀ မီးအဃုၢ် အဘီၣ်တဖၣ် ထံၣ်ဝဲ မီး, ပာ် ထီၣ်အသးက မၤကမၣ်မီးခံးဝဲ,
- ၂၁ ချၢၣ်အန့ၣ်ဃုထီၣ်ကွံာ်မးတကီၢ်ခါလဲၣ်။ ။မီးယုၣ်ညးကတိၤဆါ
တၢ်မီးခံးအိၤ, ယခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်သုတီတီအံၤ, သုမ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်, မီးသုသးတ
ဒုဒိဘၣ်မီး, သုကမၤထဲ[တၢ်မၤအသးလၢ] ချၢၣ်အန့ၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်, သုမ့ၢ်
ခံးကစၢ်အံၤ, သုးကွံာ်နုသး, မီးကွံာ်တၢ်ကွံာ်နု သးဆူဒိၣ်လဲၣ်ပူၤတက့ၢ်။
- ၂၂ တၢ်ကမၤအသး[ဒိန့ၣ်]လီၤ။- မီးသု ချီၣ်ကွၢ်န့ၣ်ကွၢ် တၢ်မီး, ဖဲဒၣ် သုဃု
တၢ်လၢသုတၢ်ဘါထုကဖၣ်အပူၤခဲလၢာ်န့ၣ်, သုကမီးန့ၢ်ဘၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၃ မီးတုၤအလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူတၢ်လုၢ်အ ဟံၣ်ပူၤမီးသိၣ် ကွၢ်သီကွၢ်တၢ်အ
ဇာမုၢ်မီး, ပွၤလုၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်, မီး ပွၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အသ့ၣ်ကွၢ်အသးပွၤတဖၣ်ယဲဆူ
အအိၣ်မီးခံးဝဲ, နမၤတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤလၢမတၤအမိအကမိလဲၣ်။ မီးမ့ၢ်မ
- ၂၄ တၢ်ဟ့ၣ်နုၤလၢတၢ်မိတၢ်ကမိၤအံၤတဂၤလဲၣ်။ ။မီးယုၣ်ညးကတိၤ

ဆာတံးဒီးစံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ယကသံကွၢ်ခွၢ်ကီးသုတမံလီၤ။တၢ်န့ၣ်သုမ့ၢ်စံး
 တၢ်ယၤဒီး၊ယမၤတၢ် န့ၣ်တဖၣ်၊လၢ မတၤမတၤအစိ အကမိၤန့ၣ်၊ယ
 ၂၅ ကစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်ခွၢ် ကီးသုလီၤ။-စီၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်အဘျၢ တၢ်န့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဟဲ
 လၢလဲၣ်တခါလဲၣ်။မ့ၢ်အဟဲလၢမူခိၣ်၊မ့ၢ်အဟဲလၢပွၤကညိလဲၣ်။ ဒီး
 အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ကိၣ်ကးလိာ် အသး ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ပမ့ၢ်စံး လၢမူခိၣ်၊ကစံးပွၤ၊
 ၂၆ ဓမ္မာ်ဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊တၢ်မနုၤလၢသုတန့ၣ်တၢ်ဒီးလဲၣ်။-ဒီးပမ့ၢ်စံးလၢပွၤက
 ညိ၊ပပျံၤပွၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ။ ဓမ္မာ်အဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ပွၤခဲ လၢဒ်န့ၣ်၊ပၢ်စီၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်
 ၂၇ ဝိဝံအသီးလီၤ။- ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးတၢ်ယုၣ်စူး၊ပတသ့ၣ်
 ညါတၢ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ဒ်န့ၣ်အသီး၊ ယမၤတၢ်န့ၣ်တ
 ဖၣ်လၢမတၤ မတၤအစိ အကမိၤန့ၣ်၊ယတစံး တၢ်တဲ တၢ်ခွၢ်ကီးသု
 တၢ်။

၂၈ တၢ်ဆၢဒ်ဒီး၊ ဓမ္မာ်သုဆိကမိၣ် သုဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်။ မတၤတဂၤအဖိခွါအိၣ်ခံ
 ဂၤ၊ဒီးလဲၤဝဲဆူအခိၣ်ထံးတဂၤအအိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ဖိဒၢ၊လဲၤမၤတၢ်လၢယ
 ၂၉ စပံးအလီၢ်ပူၤမဆါတနံၤအံၤတက့ၢ်။-ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ
 ယတလဲၤတၢ်တဲတၢ်ဆၢဒ်ဒီး၊လၢခံက့ၤ၊သ့ၣ်နီၣ်လီၤအသးဒီး၊လဲၤဝဲလီၤ။
 ၃၀ ။ ဒီးလဲၤဝဲဆူအဝဲတဂၤအအိၣ်ဒီး၊စံးဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်အသီးလီၤ။ဒီးအတၢ်
 ကတိၤဆၢတၢ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ယ[ကလဲၤလီၤ]ကစၢ်ဒၢ၊ ဒီးတလဲၤတၢ်ဝဲတၢ်။
 ။ အဖိခံဂၤန့ၣ်၊ မၤဝဲဖဲအပၢ် အသးဖဲလဲၣ်ဂၤဂၤလဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံး
 ဆၢဒ်ဒီး၊လၢအခိၣ်ထံးတဂၤလီၤ။

၃၁ ယုၣ်စူးစံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ယစံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သုတိတိလၢပွၤဃုသ့ဒီးပွၤဃဲ
 ၃၂ သဲမုၢ် တဖၣ်လဲၤ ဝဲဆူယွၤ အတိအမုၢ် လၢသု မဲၣ်ညါလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဝဲဒ်
 လဲၣ်၊စီၤယီၤဟ့ၣ်ယဲဝဲလၢတၢ်တိတၢ်လီၤအကွဲပူၤ၊ဒီးသုတန့ၣ်တၢ်ဒီး
 တၢ်။ဓမ္မာ်ပွၤဃုသ့၊ဒီးပွၤဃဲသဲမုၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်ဝဲ၊ဒီးသုထံၣ်သုဝဲဒီး၊သု
 တတိၤယၢ်လီၤက့ၤတၢ်သုသးလၢအလီၢ်ခံဒီးသီး သုကန့ၣ်သုဝဲတၢ်လီၤ။

၃၃ ဒိကန့ၣ်တၢ်ကတိၤအဒိလၢအဂၤတထံၣ်တက့ၢ်။ တၢ်လၢဟံၣ်ကစၢ်
 မတၤတဂၤသ့ၣ်လီၤ စပံးအလီၢ်တလီၢ်၊ဒီးဂၤဃာ်ဝဲဒီး၊ခူၣ်လီၤတၢ်ပူၤ
 လၢအပူၤ၊ဒီးမၤဒဲဒီးတၢ်တဍုၢ်၊ဒီး ဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲလၢပွၤ မၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အစု
 ၃၄ ပူၤ၊ဒီးတးဝဲဆူကိၢ်အဂၤလီၤ။ ဒီးတုၤအတုၤဘျးဒီးတၢ်သၣ်အ

ဆၢအကတိၢ်ဒီး၊ဒီးသိး အကန့ၣ်တၢ် အသၣ်ဒီး၊မၤအခွဲအပွၤလဲၤဆူပွၤ
 ၃၅ မၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အအိၣ်လီၤ။- ဒီးအခွဲအပွၤန့ၣ်၊ ပွၤမၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်တံးန့ၢ်ဒီးဒီး
 ၃၆ တိၢ်ဒီးတနီၤ၊ဒီးမၤသံဒီးတနီၤ၊ဒီးကွံာ်ဒီးလၢလၢတနီၤလီၤ။ ။မၤ
 ကဒီးတစူ၊မၤ အခွဲအပွၤအါန့ၢ်လၢအဂံၢ် ခိၣ်တက့ၢ်၊ဒီးအတၢ်မၤဒီးဒ်

၃၇ လီၤလီၤလီၤ။ ။စီးလၢခံကတၢၢ်တဘျီ, မၤအဖိခွါလဲၤဆူအဖိခိၣ်
 ၃၈ စီးခံးဝဲ, ကယူးကယိၣ်ယဖိခွါလီၤ။- မ့မ့ၢ်တုၤပှၤ မၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်တဖၣ်ထံၣ်
 တၢ်ဖိခွါန့ၣ်, ခံးလိာ်အသး, အဝဲအံၤ မ့ၢ်ပှၤန့ၢ်ဘၣ်သၢ တၢ်တဂၤလီၤ။
 ၃၉ ယဲးဘီၤမၤသံသကိးဒီး, စီးဟံးန့ၢ်အတၢ်န့ၢ်သၢတက့ၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။- စီးဟံး
 ၄၀ ဃၢာ်ဒီးစီး, ဟီထီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲဆူမိ, စီးမၤသံကွံာ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ။ဧၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်
 စီး, တုၤစပံး လီၤအကစၢ် ယဲတုၤဝဲဒီး, ကမၤပှၤမၤ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဒ်
 ၄၁ လဲၣ်။- စီးအတၢ်ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, တၢ်လၢ ပှၤအအာတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ကမၤဟးဂီၤ
 ကွံာ်ဝဲနးမး, စီးကတ့ၣ်လီၤစပံးအလီၤလၢပှၤမၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အဂၤလၢအက
 ဟ့ၣ်က့ၤတၢ်သၣ်လၢအဆၢအကတီၢ်လီၤ။
 ၄၂ ယၣ်ရှုးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, လၢၢ် လၢ ပှၤ သ့ၣ် ဟံၣ် တ ဖၣ် ညိ ကွံာ် တ
 ဖျါၣ် တုၤ က့ၤ လံ လၢ ဟံၣ် အ သ နၢၣ် အ ခိၣ် ခိၣ် လံ။ တၢ် မၤ အ
 သး အံၤ လၢ ဟ့ၤ, စီး လီၤ လး လၢ ပ မဲၣ် န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်သုတဖးဘၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်
 ၄၃ လၢတၢ်ကွဲးအပူၤနီတ ခိၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီး။- မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်စီး, ယဲးခံးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်
 သုလၢတၢ်ကဟံး န့ၢ်ယွၤအဘိ အမုၢ်လၢ သုဒိၣ်, စီးကဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲလၢ
 ၄၄ ပှၤတကလုာ်လၢအကသၣ်ဝဲလၢဘိမုၢ်အသၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။ ။စီးပှၤ
 လၢအလီၤဆံၤဝဲလၢလၢၢ်အလီၤန့ၣ်, ကကၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။ မ့မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒ်ပှၤလၢအ
 လီၤထဲာ်ဝဲလၢအလီၤတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်, ကမၤလီၤကလဲဒီးလီၤ။
 ၄၅ စီးပှၤလုာ် တၢ်အခိၣ်, စီးပှၤဇၢၤရံၤ ရဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် နၢ်ဟူတၢ်ကတိၤဒီး
 ၄၆ တဖၣ်ဒီး, သ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢအတၢ်ကတိၤဝဲလၢအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။စီးကူၣ်
 ထီၣ်ဖးလီၤဝဲဒီးသိး အကဖိၣ်ဃာ် ဒီးစီး, ပျံၤပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
 လဲၣ်, အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ပာ်ဒီးလၢခံတဂၤလီၤ။

၂ စီးယၣ်ရှုး ကတိၤဆၢကဒီးတၢ် တစုဒီး, ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး လၢတၢ်ကတိၤ
 အဒိဒီးခံးဝဲ, မ့မိၣ်အဘိအမုၢ်မၤအသးဒ်စီၤပၤလၢအမၤမူး, လၢအကဖျိ
 ၃ အဖိခွါအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ။- စီးမၤအခွအပှၤလဲၤကိး ပှၤလၢအဘၣ် ကိးပာ်ဝဲ
 ၄ ဆူမူးပှၤ, စီးတၢ်တဖိၣ်ယဲဘၣ်အသးတက့ၢ်သ့ၣ်လီၤ။ ။မၤကဒီးတ
 စု, မၤအခွအပှၤလၢအဂၤတဖၣ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, ပှၤလၢအဘၣ်ကိးပာ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်
 ခံးဒီး, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ယကတိၤပာ်လံယမူး, ယဂီၤဖဲဒ်မၤ, စီးတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၤလၢ
 တၢ်ဘျၢ် ဘီၣ်ဒီးတဖၣ်, ဘၣ်မၤ သံလံ အသးလံ။ တၢ်ဒိၣ်ကတိၤပာ်
 ၅ လံကိးအပံၤဒီးလံ။ ယဲဆူမူး အပူၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး, အ
 ဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ပာ်ဘၣ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်နီတဖံးဘၣ်ဒီး, လဲၤဝဲ, တနီၤ နီၤဆူ

- ၆ အရူးအသံ ခံရအံ့၊ မီးတဖိုးတဖိုး အပန်တန် ကလေး။- မီးပွား
 ၇ အိပ်လျှောက်တဖိုး၊ ဟီးဗာအရူးအပွားမီး၊ မီးအားမီးနဲ့၊ မီးမီးသံတ
 ၈ ကျသံလေး။- မီးတဖိုးတဖိုး နှိပ်တဖိုး တန်နဲ့မီးအသီး ခြိပ်တဖိုးမီး၊ ခြိ
 ၉ ခြိပ်အသီးအသံမီး၊ မီးသံကွပ်ပွားလားအသံ တန်တဖိုးမူနဲ့၊ မီးဆူး
 ၁၀ ခြိပ်ကွပ်အရူးအဝှော်လေး။ ။ တုနဲ့တဖိုး၊ မီးအရူးအပွား၊ မီးအိပ်က
 ၁၁ တီးပန်လံ။ မူမူပွားလားအတန်ကီးပန်တဖိုးနဲ့၊ တဖိုးတဖိုးတဖိုး- မီး
 ၁၂ အသီးခွန်မီး၊ လေးဆူကျမီးအသိပ်ထီး၊ မီးဖျော်ပွားလားသုထံနဲ့တဂါ
 ၁၃ လာလာနဲ့၊ ကီးကွားအိပ်မူမူအပွားတကွား။ ။ မီးအရူးအပွားတဖိုး
 ၁၄ နဲ့၊ လေးလားကျမီးကပွားမီး၊ ဖျော်ပွားလားအသံနဲ့ဝဲလား၊ ပွားအရူး
 ၁၅ မှော်ပွား၊ ပွားအားမှော်ပွား၊ မီးအတန် အိပ်ခြိပ်၊ မီးမူမူအပွား နဲ့ပွားဝဲမီးပွား
 ၁၆ အိပ်မူမူလေး။
- ၁၇ မီးစီမံပွားလားကျမီးအိပ်မူမူတဖိုးမီး၊ ထံ လားပွားတကွတဖိုးတဖိုးပွား
 ၁၈ အိပ်မူမူအကူအသီးတဂါဖျော်နဲ့၊ မီးခံတဖိုးအိပ်၊ တဖိုးတဖိုး၊ နုတကွတဖိုး
 ၁၉ တဖိုးအိပ် မူမူအကူအသီးတဖိုးမီး၊ နုတနဲ့ဖျော်အံ့လဲ။ မီးအတန်အိပ်
 ၂၀ ခြိပ်ဝဲလေး။ ။ တုနဲ့တဖိုးစီမံပွားခံတဖိုးတဖိုးအရူးအပွား၊ စာဗာပွား
 ၂၁ အံ့အရူးမီး အိပ်တကွား။ မီးမီးအိပ်တဖိုး လေးကွပ်အိပ် လားတန်ခံကျ
 ၂၂ လားတကွား။ တန်တဖိုးတန် တန်တဖိုးလား တန်ခပ်အံ့ တကွား တန်ခံ
 ၂၃ အံ့တဖိုးတဖိုးအိပ်ဖျော်လေး။ ။ မှော်အဝှော်လဲ၊ ပွားလားတန်အိပ်တ
 ၂၄ ဖျော်အိပ်အိပ်၊ မူမူပွားလားတန်အိပ်တဖိုး၊ အိပ်ပွားလေး။
- ၂၅ တုနဲ့တဖိုး ပွားမူမူပွားတဖိုးတဖိုးတဖိုးတဖိုးတဖိုး၊ ကျပ်တဖိုးတဖိုးလေး
 ၂၆ ဝဲအိပ်မီးအကူတဖိုးနဲ့အတန်တဖိုးလေး။- မီးမီးလေးအပွားအတန်၊ မီး
 ၂၇ ပွားအရူးအိပ်တဖိုးလေးဆူအိပ်မီးခံဝဲသရုပ်၊ ပသုညါလားနုမူ
 ၂၈ ပွားအရူးအတိ၊ မီးနုအိပ် လိုတန်လားပွားအကျ လားတန်လေးအပွား၊ မီးနုတ
 ၂၉ ပန်တဖိုးပွားအလေးနီတဂါတဖိုး။ မှော်အဝှော်လဲ၊ နုတကွတဖိုး တဖိုးလား
 ၃၀ ကညီတဖိုး- မီးအသီးခွန်မီး၊ ခံတဖိုးတကွား။ နုတကွတဖိုးလဲ၊ ပ
 ၃၁ ဖျော်သွေးလားစီမံကံစီနဲ့၊ မှော်အဝှော်၊ တဖိုးလဲ။ ။ မီးယုဂ်လူးသုညါ
 ၃၂ အတန်အတန် သိမီးခံဝဲ၊ ပွားလိတန် ဖျော်တဖိုး၊ တဖိုးမူမူ လားသုထုပစီ
 ၃၃ လားလဲ။- မီးနုယုလားသုထုတဖိုးတကွား။ ။ မီးအတန်တဖိုးနဲ့
 ၃၄ အိပ်လားနုလေးအိပ်တဖိုးလေး။- မီးအတန်ခံတဖိုး၊ မှော်မတားအကွား
 ၃၅ အိပ်၊ မီးမူမူမတားအကွားအိပ်လားအလေးလဲ။- မီးအတန်ခံအိပ်၊ စီမံ
 ၃၆ ကံစီလေး။ ။ တုနဲ့တဖိုးအတန်ခံအိပ်၊ မီးအသီးခွန်မီး၊ စီမံကံစီ
 ၃၇ အတန်၊ ဖျော်ကွား လားစီမံကံစီ၊ မီးယုဂ်အတန်၊ [ဖျော်ကွား] လားပွားတကွား။

၂၂ " မီးတူအာနီဟူဝဲန့ၣ်, ကမာက မၢ်ဝဲဒီးဟး ထီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲလၢအ
အိၣ်ဒီးကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၂၃ တၢ်လၢမုၢ်နံၤန့ၣ်, ပှၤစးဇုး ကဲလၢအခံးဝဲ, တၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢၣ်ကွၢ်တ
အိၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်, ဟဲဆူအအိၣ်, ဒီးသံကွၢ်အိၣ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, သရၣ်ဒေ, စီၤမိၤၤ
ခံးဝဲ, ပှၤတ ဂၤဂၤ အမိ တ အိၣ် တၢ် ဒီး မ့ၢ် သံ န့ၣ်, အဒိ ပုၢ် ဝဲၣ်
ခွါ တၢ် ဖျါ လိာ် အသး ဒီး အမါ, ဒီး တၢ် မၤ အိၣ် ထီၣ် အဒိ ပုၢ်

၂၄ ဝဲၣ် ခွါ အချံ အသၣ် လီၤ။ "အန့ၣ်ဒီး, ပှၤဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်ခွါန့ၣ်ဂၤအိၣ်
တၢ်ဝဲလၢပ ကျါလီၤ။ ဒီးအအိၣ်ထံးတဂၤဖျါလိာ် အသးဒီး အမါဒီးသံဝဲ
လီၤ။ ဒီးအချံအသၣ်တအိၣ်တၢ်ဒီး, အမါအိၣ်လီၤထံးလၢအဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်ခွါ

၂၅ အဂီၢ်လီၤ။- ဒီးဒိန့ၣ်အသိး, ခံဂၤတဂၤ, ဒီးသၢဂၤတဂၤ, ဒီးတူလၢပှၤ

၂၆ ထီၣ်န့ၣ်ဂၤတဂၤလီၤ။-ဒီးလၢခံကတၢ်န့ၣ်, ပိာ်မုၢ်သံခွါကိးဝဲလီၤ။- မၤ

၂၇ အသးဒိန့ၣ်ဒီး, လၢတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢၣ်အပူၤ န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အက ကဲဝဲ လၢပှၤတ
ဖၣ်န့ၣ်အမါဖဲလဲၣ် ဂၤဂၤလဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အ ဂ့ၢ်ဒိလဲၣ်, န့ၢ်မါ လၢအိၣ် ခဲလၢာ်
၂၈ လီၤ။ "ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးတၢ်အိၣ်, တၢ်ကွဲးအသးမ့ၢ်

၂၉ ဂ့ၤ, ယုၤအမိအကမိၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤမ့ၢ်သုတသ့ၣ်ညါတၢ်သတးဒီး, သုနာ်ကမၢ်
၃၀ တၢ်လီၤ။-မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒိလဲၣ်, လၢတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢၣ်အပူၤန့ၣ်, အိၣ်ဆုၣ်မ့ၢ်
ဂ့ၤ, ဒုးအိၣ်ဆုၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤတမၤဝဲတၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အမၤအသးဒိယုၤအကလူးလၢမူ
ခိၣ်အသးန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၃၁ ယုၤခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်သု လၢပှၤသံဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢၣ်အဂ့ၢ် န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်သုတဖး
တၢ်တၢ်ဖါ။ [အတၢ်ခံးဝဲ] တၢ် လၢ ယၢ အံၤ, ယ မ့ၢ် စီၤ အၤ ကြၤ
တၢ် အကစၢ်, ဒီး စီၤအံၤ ခဲး အကစၢ်, ဒီး စီၤ လၢကိာ် အကစၢ် လီၤ။
တၢ်လၢယုၤ န့ၣ်, တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ပှၤ သံအကစၢ် တၢ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤမူအကစၢ် လီၤ။

၃၂ " မီးတူ ပှၤဂီၢ် မုၢ်နီၤဟူဝဲဒီး, ပာ်အသးကမာက မၢ်လၢတၢ်
သိၣ်တၢ်သီအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။

၃၃ မီးတူပှၤဖၢရဲၤဂြဲတဖၣ်နီၤဟူလၢအတိပှၤစးဇုးကဲအတၢ်ကတိၤန့ၣ်
၃၄ ဒီး, အိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဂီၢ်ဒိၣ်ဝဲဒၣ်လၢအအိၣ်, - ဒီးပှၤသ့လိာ်လၢအကျါတဂၤန့ၣ်,
၃၅ လုပစိတၢ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, - သရၣ်ဒေ, တၢ်မၤလိာ်ဖးဒိၣ်လၢ တၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သီအ
၃၆ ကျါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်ဘိဘိလဲၣ်။ "ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးတၢ်အိၣ်, ယုၤ န က

၃၇ စၢ် န့ၣ်, အိၣ် အိၣ် လၢ န သး ဒိ ဖျါညါ, ဒီး န နီၢ် ဒိ ဂၤ ညါ, ဒီး န
၃၈ တၢ် ကူၣ် ခဲ လၢာ် တ ကွၢ်။-တၢ်အံၤမ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤလိာ်အိၣ်ထံးဒီးအဖး
၃၉ ဒိၣ်တဘိလီၤ။- ဒီးခံဘိတဘိန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အလီၤဂၢ်လၢ အိၣ်လီၤ။ ပှၤ လၢ န
၄၀ ဆၢ န့ၣ်, အိၣ် အိၣ် ဒိ န သး အ သး န့ၣ် တကွၢ်။- တၢ်လၢတၢ်မၤ

လိပ်ခံထိုင်ခံဘိအံ၊ မှာဝံအကလှ၊ မီးတံသိပ်တံ သိလိ၊ စဲ၊ လာအိ၊ ခဲ
လားလိ။

- ၄၂ မီးဖဲပှ၊ ဖာရံ၊ ရှဲတဖ်၊ အိပ်ဖြ်ရိဖြ်န့၊ ယုၣ်ရှူးသံကွၢ်အိ၊ မီးစံးဝဲ၊
သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံ၊ သုဆိကမိၣ်လၢ ဃရံးအဂ္ဂၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်မတၢ်အဖိခွါ
- ၄၃ တဂၤလဲၣ်။ အတၢ်စံးဘၣ်အိ၊ မှာစီးဒၢဝံးအဖိခွါလိ။ ။ မီးယုၣ်
ရှူးစံးဘၣ်အိ၊ မ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ လၢသး အပူၤန့ၣ်၊ တၣ်မန့ၤ စီးဒၢဝံးကိး
- ၄၄ အိၤလၢကစၢ်လဲၣ်။ - စံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ် စံး ယ က စၢ် တ ဂၤ၊ ဆုၣ်နီၤ လၢယ
စုထွဲ တုၤ ယ ပၣ် န ချၢ် န ဖါ တ ဖ် လၢ န မိၣ် ယိၢ် လိၤ အ လိၢ် တ
- ၄၅ ကွၢ်။ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ စီးဒၢဝံး မ့ၢ်ကိး အိၤ လၢကစၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ကမ့ၢ်အဖိ
ခွါဒ်လဲၣ်။ ။ မီးပှကတိၤဆၢအိၤတဘိဒိၤတသ့ဘၣ်နီတဂၤ
- ၄၆ တၣ်။ လၢမ့ၢ်န့ၤ န့ၣ်လံၤလံၤမီး၊ ပှသံကွၢ် အတၢ် တဘျီလၢ၊ တၣ်နီတ
ဂၤတၣ်လိ။

၂၃

- ၁ တုၤန့ၤတဘျီ၊ ယုၣ်ရှူးစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်ပှ၊ မှာမီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်အတၢ်
မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ပှကွဲးလိၣ်၊ မီးပှ၊ ဖာရံ၊ ရှဲ သ့ၣ်တ ဖ်ဆုၣ်နီၤ ဝဲလၢစီးမိၤရှုအ
- ၂ လိၢ်ဆုၣ်နီၤဖိမိၣ်လိ။ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ ဖဲဒ်အစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုတၢ်
ခဲလၢၣ်လၢသုကတိၢ်၊ တိၢ်န့ၢ်မီးမၤတကွၢ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်အမၤတၢ်အသိးန့ၣ်၊
မၤတဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ အဝဲသ့ၣ်ခံၣ်တဲ၊ တဲလိၤ တၢ်မီး တမၤဘၣ်ဝဲ
- ၃ တၣ်။ ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ဆံးဘၣ်တၢ်ယိးလၢအဆၢမီးတၢ်ယိးဝဲကိ
မး၊ မီးပၣ်လိၣ်ဝဲလၢ ပှကညိအဖိဘၣ်မိၣ်လိ။ မ့မ့ၢ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တၢ်တ
- ၄ မိၣ်သုးဘၣ်အသးလၢအစုမုၢ်စုန့ၢ်နီတဘိတၣ်။ ။ ကယိၢ်အတၢ်
မၤခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဒီးသိးပှဂၤကထံၣ်ဘၣ်အိၤမီး၊ မၤဝဲလိၤ။ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖ်
- ၅ န့ၣ်၊ ကံၢ်အစုဖးလဲၣ်၊ မီးမၤဖးလဲၣ်အကူအ သိးအသ့ၣ်လိ။ - မီးအဲၣ်
ဒီးဝဲအလိၢ်လၢအထီကတၢ်လၢ ပှ၊ အိၣ်တၢ်အိတၢ်အကျါ၊ မီးလိၢ်ဆုၣ်
- ၆ နီၤလၢအဂ္ဂၢ်ကတၢ်လၢဘျီၣ်ပူၤ။ - မီးတၢ်ကတိၤဒိၣ်အိၤလၢဍုၤပူၤ၊
မီးပှကိးအိၤလၢရၢဘံ၊ ရၢဘံလိ။
- ၇ မ့မ့ၢ်သု ဝဲသ့ၣ်အံ၊ သုတဖုး ကိးသုသး လၢရၢဘံတဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂၢ်ဒ်
လဲၣ်၊ သုမိၣ်[ဃရံး]အိၣ်တဂၤဃီ၊ မီးသုဝဲဒ် ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သုမ့ၢ်ဒိၣ်ဝဲၣ်
- ၈ လိၤ။ - မီးပှလၢ ဟိၣ်မိၣ် ချၢအံ၊ သုတကိး အိၤ လၢပၢ်နီ တဂၤတဂ့ၤ။
- ၉ မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ သုပၢ်လၢမူမိၣ် အိၣ်တဂၤ ဃီလိ။ - မီးသုတဖုး ကိးသု
သးလၢမိၣ်တဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ္ဂၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ သုမိၣ် အိၣ်တဂၤဃီဃရံးလိ။
- ၁၀ မီးပှလၢအဒိၣ်ကတၢ်လၢသုကျါ၊ ကကဲဝဲလၢသုခု သုပှလိ။ - မီး

- ၁၂ ဖဲဒုဉ်ပှလၢအပၣ် ထီၣ်စီအသး တဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်, ကဘၣ်တၢ်ဆိၣ်လီၤဒီး,
ဒီးဖဲဒုဉ်ပှလၢအဆိၣ်လီၤအသးတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်, ကဘၣ်ထီၣ်စီဝဲလီၤ။
- ၁၃ ပှကွဲးလံာ်ဒီးပှ ဖၢရံၤၤလၢ အလီတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ, သုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်
လီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, သုဒိၣ်ယုၤလီၤကွံာ်မုၢ်ကမဲအဟံၣ်, ဒီးလၢတၢ်ဖျါလၢ
ခိအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်, သုဘၣ်ထုတဖၣ် ထီၣ်စီကလဲာ်လီၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, သုက
ဘၣ်တၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်ဆၣ်န့ၣ်အန့ၣ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ ပှကွဲးလံာ်ဒီးပှဖၢရံၤၤလၢအလီတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ, သုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်
လီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, သုကးတံာ်ဆၣ်မူခိၣ်ဘီမုၢ်လၢပှကညီအမဲာ်ညါလီၤ။
မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲာ်, သုကစၢ်ပှဒ် လဲာ်သုတလဲၤန့ၣ်တၢ်, ဒီးပှလၢအသိက
လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, သုတဒူးန့ၣ်တၢ် ဒီးတၢ်။
- ၁၅ ပှကွဲးလံာ်ဒီးပှဖၢရံၤၤလၢအလီတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤသုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်လီၤ။
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ဒီးသီးပှကန့ၣ်ဆူသုပှတဂၤ ဒီး, သုတရံးဒိၣ်ပိၤလၢထံထံ
လၢခိခိလီၤ။ ဒီး တုၤအန့ၣ်ဝဲဒီး, သုမၤ ဒီးလၢ ပှလၢရံၤဖိနး န့ၣ်သု ခံ
ကဒါလီၤ။
- ၁၆ ပှမဲာ်ဘျီၣ်လၢအဒူးန့ၣ် ကျဲသ့ၣ်ဒၤ, သုဘၣ်တၢ်အဖျိၣ်လီၤ။ သုစံးသု
ဝဲ, ဖဲဒုဉ်ပှလၢအဆိၣ်လီၤအသးလၢတၢ်လုာ်ဟံၣ်အမဲာ်ညါတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်
မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကလီကလီလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒုဉ်ပှလၢ အဆိၣ်လီၤ အသးလၢထူဒိၣ်
လၢတၢ်လုာ်အ ဟံၣ်ပှအမဲာ်ညါတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်, တၢ်မၤ အကလုာ်ဒုၢ်တီ
လီၤ။
- ၁၇ ပှဟးဂီၤ, ဒီးပှအမဲာ်ဘျီၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ, မ့ၢ် အဒိၣ်တက့ၢ်, ဖဲလဲာ်
မံၤမံၤလဲာ်။ မ့ၢ်ထူ, မ့ၢ်တၢ်လုာ်ဟံၣ်လၢအမၤစီဆှံစီၣ်ထူလဲာ်။
- ၁၈ ဒီးဖဲဒုဉ်ပှလၢအဆိၣ် လီၤအသးလၢ တၢ်လုာ် လီၤအမဲာ်ညါတဂၤ
ဂၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကလီကလီလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒုဉ် ပှလၢ အဆိၣ် လီၤအသးလၢ
ခိၣ်ဖးလၢတၢ်လုာ်လီၤအဖိခိၣ်အမဲာ်ညါတဂၤဂၤန့ၣ်, တၢ်မၤအကလုာ်
ဒုၢ်တီလီၤ။
- ၁၉ ပှဟးဂီၤ, ဒီးအမဲာ်ဘျီၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ, မ့ၢ်အဒိၣ်တက့ၢ်ဖဲ
လဲာ်တမံၤမံၤလဲာ်။ မ့ၢ်ခိၣ်ဖးလၢတၢ်လုာ် လီၤအဖိခိၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်လုာ်လီၤ
ထၢအမၤစီဆှံစီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖးလဲာ်။
- ၂၀ မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, ပှလၢအဆိၣ်
လီၤအသးလၢတၢ်လုာ်လီၤအမဲာ်ညါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဆိၣ်လီၤအသးလၢဒီး,
၂၁ ဒီးကလဲာ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်လၢအဖိခိၣ်အမဲာ်ညါလီၤ။- ဒီးပှလၢအဆိၣ်လီၤအ
သးလၢတၢ်လုာ်ဟံၣ်အမဲာ်ညါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဆိၣ်လီၤအသးလၢဒီး, ဒီးတၢ်
ဒိၣ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢအပူၤအမဲာ်ညါလီၤ။- ဒီးပှလၢအဆိၣ်လီၤအသးလၢ
မူခိၣ်အမဲာ်ညါ န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဆိၣ် လီၤအသးလၢယုၤ အလီၤပစိၣ်, ဒီးတၢ်
လၢအဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢအဖိခိၣ်အမဲာ်ညါလီၤ။

- ၂၃ ပုဂံကွေးလံာ်၊ဒီးပုဂံမေရံၤရှဲလၢအလီတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ၊ သုတၢ်တၢ်အဖျါ
 လီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ သုမၤတၢ်ကတိၣ်ကတိ၊ ဒီးစမူၤ၊ ဒီးစံးယၢ်၊ အဘျၢၣ်
 ဆံၣ်န့ၣ်၊တဘျၢၣ်လီၤ။မ့ၢ်တၢ် သိၣ်တၢ်သီ အဃၢ၊ တၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်၊ ဒီးတၢ်
 သးကညီၤ၊ ဒီးတၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သုတတၢ်တၢ်သုဝဲလီၤ။တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်
- ၂၄ သုဂံမေရံၤ၊ဒီးတၢ်အံၤ တဖၣ်သုတဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကပၣ်တၢ်။ ။ပုၤမဲၣ်
 ဘျီၣ်လၢအဒုးန့ၣ်ကွဲသ့ၣ်ဒၤ၊သုပျဲၣ်ကွဲၣ်ခံၣ်န့ၣ်၊ဒီးသုယုၢ်လီၤမးကီၤလၢ
 အူၤလီၤ။
- ၂၅ ပုဂံကွေးလံာ်၊ ဒီး ပုဂံမေရံၤရှဲ လၢအလီ တၢ်သ့ၣ် ဒၤ၊သုတၢ်တၢ်အ
 ဖျါလီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊သုသုစီလီၤဒိအချၢ၊ ဒီးသီတုၤအချၢ၊မ့ၢ်အပူၤန့ၣ်၊
 လၢပွဲၤဝဲဒီးတၢ်ဒိၣ်ကဘျံးဒိၣ်ကဘျၢၣ်၊ ဒီးတၢ်တတိတ လီၤတၢ်လီၤ။
- ၂၆ ။ ။ပုဂံမေရံၤရှဲလၢအမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်ဒၤ၊ သုစီဆီလီၤဒိ၊ဒီးသီတုၤအပူၤဒီး
 သီးအချၢကကဆီၣ်စ့ၢ်ကီးအသီးလီၤ။
- ၂၇ ပုဂံကွေး လံာ်၊ဒီး ပုဂံမေရံၤရှဲ လၢအလီတၢ် သ့ၣ်ဒၤ၊ သုတၢ်တၢ်အ
 ဖျါလီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊သုလီၤ ဂၢ်လၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ် အပူၤလၢအဖျါ ဝါအ
 သးအသီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။အချၢအလီၤန့ၣ်၊ ပကွၢ်ဂ့ၢ်မး၊ မ့ၢ်အပူၤန့ၣ်၊ဒိၣ်ပွဲၤ
 ဝဲဒီးပုၤ သံအဃိအကနၢၤ၊ဒီးကယဲၢ်တၢ် ဘၣ်အၢတၢ်သီခဲလၢၤလီၤ။
- ၂၈ ။ ။ဒိန့ၣ်အသီး၊သုဝဲဒၣ်အံၤလၢ ဒိန့ၣ်၊သုဒုး န့ၣ်သုသး လၢတၢ်
 တီတၢ်လီၤလၢပုၤကညီအမဲၣ်ညါ၊မ့ၢ်လၢညါတဒိန့ၣ်၊လၢပွဲၤဝဲဒီးတၢ်
 လီတၢ်ဝုၤ၊ဒီးတၢ်သ ဂူၤတၢ်ကမၣ်လီၤ။
- ၂၉ ပုဂံကွေးလံာ်၊ဒီးပုဂံမေရံၤရှဲလၢအလီ တၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ၊ သုတၢ်တၢ်အဖျါ
 လီၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ဝံတဖၣ်အသ့ၣ် ခိၣ်ပူၤန့ၣ်၊သု မၤလီၣ်ဒိၤ၊ဒီးပုၤအတီ
 အလီၤတ ဖၣ်အသ့ၣ် ခိၣ်ပူၤပခီၣ်န့ၣ်၊သုကယၢ် ဒိၤ၊ ဒီး သုစံးသုဝဲ၊လၢ
 ပမိၢ်မိၤပၢ်ဃၣ်န့ၣ်၊ပမ့ၢ် ဒိၣ်ဒီး၊ ပတမၤဃုၣ်တၢ် ဒီးဒိၤလၢဝံ အသ့ၣ်
- ၃၀ တၢ်။ ။မၤအသးဒိန့ၣ်ဒီး၊သုအုၣ်လီၤဒၣ်သုသးလၢသုမ့ၢ်ပုၤမၤ
- ၃၁ သံဝံတဖၣ်အဖိအလံာ်လီၤ။- ဒီးသုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤ၊မၤ ပွဲၤလီၣ်ကၣ်သုမိၢ်သု
- ၃၂ ပၢ်အနီၣ်ဃိၣ်န့ၣ်။ ။ဂုၢ်သ့ၣ်၊ဂုၢ်အၢအစၢၤအသ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ၊တၢ်
 ခံၣ်ညိၣ်သုဆူလရၣ်န့ၣ်၊သုကယုၢ်ခံၣ်ကွဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်။
- ၃၃ မၤအသးဒိန့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ယမၤ လီၤဝံတဖၣ်၊ ဒီးပုၤကူၣ်တၢ်သ့တ
 ဖၣ်ဒီး၊ပုဂံကွေးလံာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဆူသုအိၣ်၊ ဒီးတနီၤနီၤသုကမၤသံကွဲၣ်ဒိၤ
 တနီၤနီၤ ဒီးသုကပျဲလီၣ်ဒိၤ လၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤ၊ဒီးတနီၤနီၤသုကဝုၤ
 သုကတီၢ် ဒိၤလၢတၢ်ဘျီၣ်ပူၤ၊ ဒီးသုကမၤအၢမၤနးဒိၤတဝုၢ်ခဲတဝုၢ်၊
- ၃၄ တဝုၢ်ခဲတဝုၢ်လီၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒိန့ၣ်ဒီး၊လၢပုၤအတီပုၤအလီၤစီၤဟ့ၣ်

ဘူးလးအသွံင်, တုလီလ၊ စီးဘရုဃံအဖိစီး, စာသရံလၢသုမးသံ
 ဒီးလၢတၢ်လုာ်အလီၤ,ဒီးတၢ်လုာ်ဟံင်အဘၢင်စၢၤန့ၣ်,ကယဲၣ်ပှၤအတီ
 အလီၤအသွံင် အထံဂၢ်လီၤအသးလၢဟီၣ် မိၣ်ဃၢကတၢ်သုလီၤခဲလၢၣ်
 ၃၆ လီၤ။- ယစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုတီတီလၢက ယဲၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကတၢ်ပှၤတ
 စီးအံၤခဲလၢၣ်လီၤ။

၃၁ ယ ဂူၤၤလွၣ်ဒၤ, ယ ဂူၤၤလွၣ်ဒၤ, နဲဒၣ်အံၤ, နမးသံဝံဒီးမိၣ်ဒီး,ဒီး
 ပှၤလၢတၢ်မၤလီၤဒီး ဆူဒ်အိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, နကွံာ်ဒီးလၢလၢၣ်လီၤ။ဒ်ဆီ
 မိၣ်ပှၤပျဲအိၣ်ဖျိၣ် အဖိလၢအစံးဆူ လၢအသးန့ၣ်, တၢ်မိၣ် ပျဲအိၣ်ဖျိၣ်ယ
 သးလၢန့ၣ်အဘျီဆံးအါလဲၣ်။ မ့ၣ်နဲဒၣ်အံၤ, တၢ်တ မိၣ်မၤဘၣ်နသး
 ၃၈ ဘၣ်။-ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,တၢ်လဲၤသးဒၣ်သုဟံင်အိၣ်သယုာ်လီၤ။-မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,
 ၃၉ ယစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သုအံၤ, သုတထံၣ်လၢၤဘၣ်ယၤတုၤ သုကစံး,ပှၤလၢ
 အဖဲလၢယွၤအမံၤန့ၣ်,မိၣ်အဘၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ကွၢ်လီၤ။

၂၄

၀ မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး လဲၤထီၣ်ဒီး ဟးထီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်လုာ်အဟံင်ပှၤ, ဒီးအ
 ပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ်တဖၣ်ဟဲဝဲဆူအအိၣ်ဒီးသီးအကဒူးနဲၣ်ဒီးလၢတၢ်လုာ်ဟံင်
 ၂ အဖျၢၣ်တဖၣ်လီၤ။- မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးဘၣ်ဒီး,တၢ်အံၤတဖၣ်သုထံၣ်ဘၣ်
 ဒီးခဲလၢၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဒါ။ယစံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်သု တီတီအံၤ,လၢၣ်လၢအဖိ
 ဒီးလိာ် အသးဖဲအံၤ, တလီၤဗျီဘၣ်ဒီး, တအိၣ်လီၤ တဲဘၣ်နီ တဖျၢၣ်
 ဘၣ်။

၃ မီးဆုၣ်နီၤ ဝဲလၢကစၢၢ် သၣ်လွဲၣ်အလီၤဒီး, အပျဲၣ် အဘိၣ်ဟဲဆူအ
 အိၣ်ကစုဒ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ, တၢ်န့ၣ် တဖၣ်ကမၤအသး ခဲလဲၣ်။ဒီးအတၢ်ဟဲလီၤ,
 ဒီးထီၣ်မိၣ်ကကတၢၢ် အတၢ်လီၤလးန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အကမၤအသး လၢမနုၤတ
 ၄ မံၤလဲၣ်န့ၣ်, စံးဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်ပှၤတကွၢ်။- မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တး ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံး
 ဘၣ်ဒီး,ဒီးသီး ပှၤသုတလီၤန့ၣ် သုနီထုဂၤတဂ့ၢ်, ပလီၤသု သးတကွၢ်။

၅ ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,ပှၤအါဂၤ ကဖဲလၢယမံၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,ယဲ ဒၣ်အံၤ
 ၆ ယမ့ၢ်ဃရံးလီၤ။ဒီးကလီၤန့ၣ်ပှၤအါဂၤလီၤ။ ။မီးသုကနီၤဟူဘၣ်
 တၢ်ဒူးသူး ဒူးသံၣ်အဂ့ၢ်, ဒီးတၢ်ဒူးသူးဒူး သံၣ်အ ကစီၣ် လီၤ။ပ လီၤသု
 သးတကွၢ်။သုတသးကိာ်တဂ့ၢ်,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်မၤအ
 သးခဲလၢၣ်လီၤ။ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီးအကတၢၢ်တဘၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်။

၇ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,ပှၤကညီတကလုာ်ဒီးတကလုာ်,တဘီတမုၢ်ဒီးတဘီ
 တမုၢ်န့ၣ်, ကထီၣ်ဒ်ဒါ လိာ်အသးလီၤ။ ဒီးတၢ်အိၣ်ဝံၤအိၣ်ဆဲး, ဒီးတၢ်
 ဆါသံသတြိာ်,ဒီး ဟီၣ်မိၣ်ဟူး ဝးဆွဲးဆွဲး ကအိၣ်ထီၣ် ဝဲလၢအံၤတပူၤ

- ၈ လာနူတပူလီ။- ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးတၢ်န့ၣ်တဖဉ်ခဲလၢၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်နးတၢ်
- ၉ ဖြဉ်အခိၣ်ထံးလီ။ ။ တုၤနူတစု, ပှၤကဟ့ၣ်လီၤသုဆူတၢ်နး
- တၢ်ဖြဉ်အပူၤဒီးသုကဘဉ်တၢ်မၤသံလီၤ။ ဒီးကယဲၢ်ပှၤကလုာ်ကလုာ်ခဲ
- ၁၀ လၢၣ်န့ၣ်, ကသးဟ့ၣ်သုလၢ ယမံၤအဃိလီၤ။- ဒီးတုၤနူတစု, ပှၤအသး
- ကဟးဂုၤကဟးဂီၤ, ကကဒံကဒါဝဲအါဂၤဒီးကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်လိာ်အသး,
- ၁၁ ဒီးကသးဟ့ၣ်လိာ်အသးလီၤ။ ။ ဒီးဝံအဘျဉ်ကအိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲအါဂၤ,
- ၁၂ ဒီးကလိန့ၢ်ပှၤကညိအါဂၤလီၤ။- ဒီးမ့ၢ်တၢ်သ ဂူးတၢ်ကမဉ်ကအါထီၣ်
- ၁၃ သတးဒီး, ပှၤကညိအတၢ်အဲၣ်အတၢ်ကွံာ်ကွၢ်လီၤဝဲအါဂၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်
- ပှၤလၢအဂၢၢ်အကျၢၤ ဝဲတုၤအကတၢ်န့ၣ်, ကတုၤဝဲလၢတၢ်အုၣ်ကွၢၤ
- ၁၄ ခိၣ်ကွၢၤဖိလီၤ။ ။ ဒီးဘိမုၢ်အတၢ်သးခုအကခိၣ်အံၤ, ကဘဉ်ခံၣ်ထဲၤ
- ထဲလီၤအသး လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အချၢ မိဘဉ်ညါ လၢ တၢ်အုၣ် အသးလၢ
- ပှၤကညိကိးအကလုာ်ဒီး အဂီၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးတုၤ နူတစု, တၢ်အ ကတၢ်က
- တုၤဝဲလီၤ။
- ၁၅ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး, တုၤသုထံၣ်ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်အၢဘဉ်ဃးဒီးတၢ်မၤသ
- ယုာ်လၢဝံစီၤဒၢနံးယုာ်လၢ ကတိၤဝဲလၢအဂီၢ်, ဆၢလၢၣ်လၢလီၤစီဆှံအ
- ပူၤဒီး, (ပှၤလၢအဖးတၢ်န့ၣ်, မိအန့ၢ် ပၢၢ်တက့ၢ်) ပှၤအိၣ် ဝဲလၢကီၢ်ယုာ်
- ၁၆ ဒၢတဖဉ်န့ၣ်, မိအဆၢခံၣ်ဆူကစၢၢ် ကလိတက့ၢ်။- ဒီးပှၤအိၣ်ဝဲလၢဟံၣ်
- ခိၣ်န့ၣ်, ဒီးသိးအကဟံးန့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်တမံၤ မံၤလၢအဒၢပူၤဒီး, မိအသုတ
- ၁၇ ယုာ်လီၤတဂ့ၢ်။- ဒီးပှၤအိၣ် ဝဲလၢ ခံၣ်ပူၤခုးပူၤန့ၣ် ဒီးသိးအကဟံးန့ၢ်
- ၁၈ ဘဉ်အယဉ်ဒီး, မိအသုတကွၢၤကဒါကွၢၤဆူအလီၢ်ခံတဂ့ၢ်။ ။ ဒီးပှၤ
- လၢအဒၢ, ဒီးပှၤလၢအဖိအိၣ်န့ၢ် အီၤတဖဉ်လၢမုၢ် နံၤတဖဉ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်အ
- ၂၀ ဖြဉ် အိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။- ဒီးသိးသုဆူတၢ်န့ၣ်, သုတဘဉ်လၢတၢ်ဂီၢ်အကတိၢ်
- မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, အိၣ်ဘျီးအနံၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤန့ၣ် တဂ့ၤဒီး, ဘါထုက ဖဉ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်။- မ့ၢ်
- ၂၁ အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, တုၤနူတစု, တၢ်နးတၢ်ဖြဉ်ဖး ဒိၣ်ကအိၣ်ဝဲ လီၤ။ လၢဟီၣ်
- ခိၣ်ကဲထီၣ်တုၤခဲန့ၣ်အံၤ, တၢ်တမၤဒီး ဘဉ်အသးဒ်န့ၣ် နီၣ်ခိၣ်ဘဉ်။ ဒီး
- ၂၂ ဆူခံဆူညါန့ၣ်, တၢ်တမၤလၢ ဘဉ်အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဘဉ်။- ဒီးတၢ်လၢမုၢ်နံၤ
- တဖဉ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်မ့ၢ်တမၤစၢၤလီၤဘဉ်ဝဲဒီး, တၢ်ညဉ်တတုၤဘဉ်လၢတၢ်အုၣ်
- ကွၢၤခိၣ်ကွၢၤနီၣ်တမံၤဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကမၤစၢၤလီၤတၢ် အမုၢ်နံၤတဖဉ်လၢပှၤ
- ဘဉ်တၢ်ဆူသးအီၤတဖဉ်အဃိလီၤ။
- ၂၃ တုၤနူတစုပှၤတဂၤ ဂၤမ့ၢ် စံးသု, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ဃးဒီးအိၣ် ဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,
- ၂၄ အိၣ်ခဲန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, သုတန့ၣ်တဂ့ၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, ဃးဒီးအဘျဉ်, ဒီးဝံအ
- ဘျဉ်က အိၣ်ထီၣ်ဝဲ, ဒီးမၤမ့ၢ်သ့ဒီး, ဒီးသိးအကလိ န့ၢ်ပှၤလၢ အဘဉ်ဆူ

ထာကွ၊ တဖန်နှင်၊ ကဒူး နှင် တာလီဆီ၊ ဒီး တာလီ၊ လးဖးဒိတ် တဖန်
၂၅ လီ၊-ကွာ်ကွာ်၊ တာ်နှင်တဖန် ယခံင်တဲ၊ တဲလီပင်သုလီ။

၂၆ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှင်ဒီး၊ ပှ၊ တဖန်နှင်၊ မှာ်ခံးသု၊ ကွာ်ကွာ်၊ အိပ်ဝဲလာ၊ ပှ၊ လာ်
၂၇ ကျ၊ ဟး ထီပ်တဝှ၊ ကွာ်ကွာ်၊ အိပ်ဝဲလာ၊ တာ်တဒ၊ နှင်တဝှ။- မှာ်အဝှဒ်
လဲပ်၊ နီလီ ဝှအခံး ဟဲထီပ် လာမုာ် ထီပ်၊ ဒီးကပီ၊ ထီပ်ပာ် လာမုာ်နှင်အ
၂၈ သီးနှင်၊ ပှ၊ ကညီဒိကဟဲလီ၊ ဝဲဒ်နှင်အသီးလီ။ ။ မှာ်အဝှဒ်လဲပ်၊
ဖဲဒ်တာ်စိာ်အိပ် ဝဲတပူ၊ ပှ၊ နှင်၊ လီ၊ က တာ် တဖန် ကအိပ် ဖြိုင်မိဖြိုင် ဖဲ
နှင်လီ။

၂၉ ဒီးနံ၊ တဖန်နှင် အတာ်နးအတာ်ဖြိုင် ပှ၊ ကွာ်အလီ၊ ခံဒီး၊ မုာ်ကခံးဝဲ၊ ဒီး
လီ၊ တဟွင်လီ၊ ဘဉ်အတာ်ကပီ၊ ဘဉ်၊ ဒီးဆဉ်ဒီး၊ မိဒီးကလီ၊ တဲကွာ်လာ
၃၀ မူခိပ်၊ ဒီးမူခိပ်အမိအမိ၊ တဖန်ကဟူးက ဝးဝဲဒ်လီ။ ။ တု၊ နှံ၊ တ
စုပှ၊ ကညီဒိအထာ်လီ၊ လး ကအိပ်ဗျါလာ၊ မူခိပ်လီ။ အနှင်ဒီးထီပ်ခိပ်ဒိ
ကီးကလုာ်ဒီးကဟိပ်ကယာ၊ တာ်ဒီးကထံပ်ပှ၊ ကညီ ဒိဟဲလီ၊ လာမူခိပ်အ
၃၁ တာ်အာ်လီ၊ အိပ်ဒီးအမိအကမိ၊ ဒီးအကဟုဒိပ် အကညီ၊ ဖြိုင်လီ။- ဒီး
ပှ၊ ကညီဒိကမ၊ လီ၊ အကလူးတဖန်အိပ် ဒီး ကွဲ၊ လာအသိပ်ဖးဒိပ်၊ ဒီးပှ၊
လာအဘဉ်တာ်ဃုလာကွ၊ တဖန်လာအအိပ်လွံာ်ကျ၊ လာမူထံးတမိ၊ ပာ်
လာမူထံးဘးခိနှင်၊ ကမ၊ ဝဲအတာ်အိပ်ဖြိုင်မိဖြိုင်လီ။

၃၂ အအံ၊ ဒီး၊ မ၊ လီအဒိအဝဲလာချာ် ဒ၊ အထူပ်တကွာ်၊ တု၊ အဒွအဒိ
၃၃ စာ်ထီပ်ဒီးနှင်၊ သုသွာ်ညါလာတာ်အကီ၊ အကတီ၊ ဘူးထီပ်ဝဲလီ။ ဒ်နှင်အ
သီးတု၊ သုထံပ်ဘဉ်တာ်နှင်တဖန်ခဲလၢာ်ဒီး၊ သွာ်ညါလာအတာ်အိပ်ဘူး
၃၄ ဖဲကွဲ၊ စာ၊ အဂီ၊ ထံးတကွာ်။ ။ ယခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုထီ တီအံ၊ ပှ၊
တမိ၊ တဃဉ်အံ၊ တချူး ပှ၊ ကွာ်ဒီးဘဉ်ဒီး၊ တာ်နှင်တဖန် ကမ၊ အသးခဲ
၃၅ လၢာ်လီ။ မူခိပ်ဒီး ထီပ်ခိပ်က ပှ၊ ကွာ်ဝဲ၊ မုမုာ်ယက လုာ်ယကထီ၊ တဖန်
၃၆ နှင်၊ တပူ၊ ကွာ်ဝဲဘဉ် ။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး၊ တာ်လာမုာ်နံ၊ ဒီးနံရံပ်နှင်၊
မ့တမုာ်တဉ်ပာ် တဂ၊ ဃီဒီး၊ ပှ၊ တသွာ်ညါ ဘဉ်နီတဂ၊ ဘဉ်။ မူခိပ်က
လူးတသွာ်ညါ ခွာ်ကီး ဝဲဘဉ်။

၃၇ ဒီးဒ်တာ်မ၊ အသးလာစီ၊ နီအ၊ တဂ၊ အမုာ်နံ၊ တဖန် အသီးနှင်၊ လာ
၃၈ ပှ၊ ကညီဒိအတာ်ဟဲလီ၊ ဒီး၊ တာ်ကမ၊ အသးဒ်နှင်အသီးလီ။- မှာ်အဝှဒ်
ဒ်လဲပ်၊ ဒ်မုာ်နံ၊ မုာ်နု၊ လာထံတချူးထီပ်လုာ်ဘာတာ်ဒီးဘဉ်တဖန် နှင်၊ ပှ၊
အိပ်တာ် ဒိတာ်၊ အိပ်ဃုာ်၊ ဒီး ဒူး အိပ်ဃုာ် တု၊ အဘဉ်အနံ၊ လာစီ၊ နီ၊
၃၉ အ၊ လဲ၊ နှင် ကု၊ ဆူကဘိအပူ၊ ဒီးတသွာ်ညါဘဉ် ဝဲတု၊ ထံလုာ်ဘာတာ်
ဟဲ၊ ဒီးမ၊ ကွာ် ဒိ၊ ခဲလၢာ်အသီး နှင်လာပှ၊ ကညီ ဒိအတာ်ဟဲလီ၊ နှင်၊

၄၀ တံကမ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်သီးလီၤ။ ။တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၣ်ပိၣ်ခွါအိၣ်ဝဲလၢခံၣ်ပူၤ
 ၄၁ ခံၣ်ၤ၊တံကဟံးကွၢ်ဝဲတဂၤ၊ ဒီးအဝဲတဂၤကအိၣ်လီၤ ဝဲၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မိၣ်
 မုၢ်ဂူၣ်ဆၢၣ်ဂူၣ်ခံၣ်ၤ၊ တံကဟံးကွၢ်ဝဲတဂၤ၊ ဒီးအဝဲတဂၤ ကအိၣ်လီၤ
 ၄၂ ဝဲၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။- မၤအသး ဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး ဆီးသီ တက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊မ့ၢ်သုကစၢ်
 ၄၃ ကဟဲန့ၣ်ရံၣ် ဖဲလဲၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊သုတသ့ၣ်ညါ သုဝဲတၣ်။ ။တၣ်ဆၢၣ်ဒီး
 သုသ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢဟံၣ်ကစၢ်မ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါလၢတၢ် ဟ့ၣ်တၢ်ဘျၢၣ် ကဟဲလၢ
 ပုၤမီးတၢ်အတီၤဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ကဆီးသီတ့ၢ်ဝဲဒံးသီးအတၢ်သုတတၢ်ဖျါအ
 ၄၄ ဟံၣ်တဂ့ၤလီၤ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ အိၣ်ကတီၤသုသးတက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊
 ၄၅ န့ၣ်ရံၣ်လၢသုတဆိကမိၣ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်၊ပုၤကညိဖိကဟဲဝဲလီၤ။ ။အန့ၣ်
 ဒီးအခွအပုၤလၢအ ကလုၢ်တီဒီးအကူၣ်သ့ လၢအကစၢ်ပၣ်ဒီးလၢဟံၣ်
 ဖိအခိၣ်ဒံး သီးအကဒုး အိၣ်ဒုးဒီးအတၢ်အိၣ်လၢမုၢ်တၣ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်မတၤ
 ၄၆ တဂၤလဲၣ်။-အခွအပုၤ လၢအကစၢ် ယဲထံၣ်ဒီးလၢအမၤဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်တဂၤ
 ၄၇ န့ၣ်တၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။-ယခံးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်သုတီတီလၢအကစၢ်ကပၣ်ဒီး
 ၄၈ လၢအတၢ်ဖိအတၢ်လံၤခဲလၢၣ်အခိၣ်လီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အခွအပုၤလၢအ
 ၄၉ အန့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်ခံးဝဲလၢ အသး၊ယ ကစၢ်ကဟဲကွၢ်လၢအယံၣ်။- ဒီးတီၢ်အ
 ပုၤသကီး အခွအပုၤ ဒီး အိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဒီးအိၣ် တၢ်ဒီး အိၣ်တၢ်လၢပုၤဒီး
 ၅၀ လုၣ်ကိအသီးဒီး။-မုၢ်နီၤမုၢ်နီၤလၢ အတက့ၢ်လၢတၢ်အကျဲ၊န့ၣ်ရံၣ်လၢ
 ၅၁ အတသ့ၣ်ညါတၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊ အက စၢ်ကဟဲ ကွၢ်။- ဒီးကဒိၣ်ဝဲၣ် ဒီးလၢခံ
 ကူၣ်၊ဒီးကတ့ၢ် လီၤကွံၣ် ဒီးဆူပုၤ လီၤတၢ်အသီးလီၤ။ တၢ်ဘၣ်ဟီၣ် တၢ်
 တၣ်ယၢၤ တၢ်ခၣ်ခၣ်တကျၢၢ်တၢ်ခဲ ခၣ်တဖံးကအိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၂၅

၁ တုၤန့ၣ်တဘျီ မူခိၣ်အဘိ အမုၢ်ကမ၊အသးဒ် မုၢ်ကနီၤ ဆံဆဲၣ်ဂၤ
 လၢအဟံးန့ၣ်အမ့ၢ်အူဒၢဒီး၊ လဲၤဝဲဒံးသီးအကသဂၢ်ဘၣ်တလးမူပိၣ်
 ၂ ခွါအသီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။-ဒီးလၢအကျါန့ၣ်၊အကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့အိၣ်ဝဲယဲၣ်ဂၤ၊
 ၃ ဒီးဟးဂီၤဝဲဒ်ယဲၣ်ဂၤလီၤ။-ပုၤလၢအဟးဂီၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ဟံးအမ့ၢ်အူဒၢ
 ၄ ဒီး၊တဟံးဘၣ်သိလၢအသီးဘၣ်။- မ့ၢ်အကူၣ်ဘၣ်ကူၣ်သ့တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊
 ၅ ဟံးသိလၢအလီၤမူပုၤ၊ ဒီးအမ့ၢ်အူဒၢလီၤ။- ဒီးဖဲတလး မူပိၣ်ခွါမၤယံၣ်
 ၆ မၤနီၢ်အသးန့ၣ်၊မုၢ်ကနီၤခံးဒီးမံသ ပုၤဝဲခဲလၢၣ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးလၢဒီး
 ဖိမုၢ်န့ၣ်၊တၢ်ကိးပသုထီၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲ၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊တလးမူး မိၣ်ခွါဟဲဝဲ၊လဲၤထီၣ်
 ၇ သဂၢ်အိၣ်တက့ၢ်။- တုၤန့ၣ်တစုၣ်မုၢ်က နီၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ဖုသံနီၣ်ဝဲ ခဲလၢၣ်၊
 ၈ ဒီးမၤဂ့ၤထီၣ်ကွၢ်အမ့ၢ်အူဒၢလီၤ။- ဒီးအဟးဂီၤတဖၣ်ခံးပုၤလၢအကူၣ်
 တၣ်ကူၣ်သ့တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဟ့ၣ်အိၣ်ပုၤ လၢသုသိ တက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ပမ့ၢ်

- ၆ အူဒါလီပံင်ကွံင်လံး- မီးပွာလာအ ကျပ် ဘဉ်ကျပ် သုတဖဉ်န့ဉ်, ကတိ
ဆာတၢ်မီးစံးဝဲ, သုဂီၢ်မီး ပဂီၢ်အံၤ, သိတလာဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဖူးလီၤ။ လဲၤပွာ
လာပွာဆါတၢ်အဒိဉ်လာသုဂီၢ်ခဉ်သုဝဲန့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခဉ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၀ ။ ။ မီးလဲၤပွာတၢ်အဓမ္မာမုၢ်မီး, တလး မူမိၣ်ခွါဖဲဝဲ, မီးပွာလာအက
တိပၣ်အသးတ ဖဉ်န့ဉ်, လဲၤန့ဉ် မီးဒီး ဆူမူးပူၤ, မီးတၢ်ကး တံာ်ဃာ်
- ၁၁ ကြါလီၤ။ ။ လာခံက့ၤမီးမုၢ်ကနီၤအိၣ်လီၤထံာ်ဝဲတဖဉ်န့ဉ်, ဖဲက့ၤမီး
- ၁၂ စံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်ဒါ, ကစၢ်ဒါ, အိးထီၣ်န့ၢ်ပွာတက့ၢ်- မီးအတၢ်ကတိ ဆာတၢ်
မီးစံးဝဲ, ယခံး ဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ် သုတိ တိအံၤ, ယ တသ့ၣ်ညါဘဉ် သုတဉ်။
- ၁၃ ။ ။ မးသးဒ်န့ဉ်မီး, ဆိးသိတက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ (ပွာကညိမိကဖဲဝဲ) အ
နံၤအသိဖဲလဲၣ်, အနံၣ်ရံၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်န့ဉ်, သုတသ့ၣ်ညါဘဉ်သုဝဲဘဉ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ, တၢ်မးအသးဒ်ပွာ တဂၤလာအလဲတၢ်ဆူ ထံဂၤကီၢ်
ဂၤမီး, ကိးက့ၤ အကုၢ်အပွာခဉ်ဝဲ, မီးဟ့ၣ်လီၤ အတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၤလာအစု
- ၁၅ ပူၤလီၤ။- တဂၤန့ဉ်, ဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲယဲာ် တၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤ, တဂၤန့ဉ် ဟ့ၣ်ဝဲခံတ
လၢၣ်တူၤ, တဂၤန့ဉ်, ဟ့ၣ်ဝဲတတၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤ, ဖဲခဉ်အတၢ်ကျပ်အိၣ်ဝဲတဂၤ
- ၁၆ တဂၤန့ဉ်, မီးလဲၤတၢ်ဆူထံဂၤကီၢ်ဂၤတကီၢ်ခါလီၤ။ ။ ပွာလာအမီး
န့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲယဲာ်တၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤတဂၤန့ဉ်, လဲၤကၤဝဲ, မီးန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ကမီးယဲာ်တၢ်
- ၁၇ လၢၣ်တူၤလီၤ။- ဒ်န့ဉ်အသး ပွာလာအမီးန့ၢ် ဘဉ်ဝဲခံတၢ်လၢၣ် တူၤတဂၤ
- ၁၈ န့ဉ်, န့ၢ်အါထီၣ်ခံတၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်ပွာလာအမီး န့ဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲတတၢ်
လၢၣ်တူၤ တဂၤန့ဉ်, လဲၤ န့ဉ်လီၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်, မီးပၣ်ခူ သုၣ်ကွံာ် အကစၢ်အစု
- ၁၉ လီၤ။ ။ ယံာ်ယံာ်မီး, တၢ်အကုၢ်အပွာတဖဉ်န့ဉ်, အကစၢ်ဖဲက့ၤကွၢ်က့ၤ
- ၂၀ ဝဲလာအမံၤအသဉ်လီၤ။- မီးပွာလာအန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲယဲာ် တၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤတဂၤ
န့ဉ်, လဲၤဃီၤဝဲမီး, မိၣ်လာအဂၤယဲာ်တၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤမီးစံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်ဒါ, နဟ့ၣ်
လီၤယၤယဲာ်တၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤမီး, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ယန့ၢ်ဘဉ်လံၤယဲာ်တၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤလာ
- ၂၁ အဝဲန့ဉ်အမဲၣ်ညါလံၤ။- မီးအကစၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၣ်, ဘဉ်လံၤ, ကုၢ်လာအဂ့ၢ်မီး
အကလုာ်တိၤဒါ, နအိၣ်လၢတၢ်ခွၢ်အဖိခိၣ်မီး, နကလုာ်တိၤလံၤ, ယကပၣ်
နၤလာတၢ်အါအဖိခိၣ်လီၤ။ န့ဉ်က့ၤဆူနကစၢ်အတၢ်မုၢ်အတၢ်ခုၣ်အပူၤ
- ၂၂ တက့ၢ်။ ။ မီးပွာလာအန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲခံတၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤ တဂၤန့ဉ်, လဲၤဃီၤခွၢ်
ကိးဝဲ, မီးစံးဝဲကစၢ်ဒါ, နဟ့ၣ်လီၤယၤခံတၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤမီး, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ယန့ၢ်
- ၂၃ အါထီၣ်လံၤခံတၢ်လၢၣ်တူၤ, လာအဝဲန့ဉ်အမဲၣ်ညါလံၤ။- မီးအကစၢ်စံးဘဉ်
အိၣ်, ဘဉ်လံၤ, ကုၢ်လာအဂ့ၢ်မီးအကလုာ်တိၤဒါ, နအိၣ်လၢတၢ်ခွၢ်အဖိခိၣ်
မီး, နကလုာ်တိၤလံၤ, ယကပၣ်နၤလာတၢ်အါ အဖိခိၣ်လီၤ။ န့ဉ်က့ၤဆူနက
- ၂၄ စၢ်အတၢ်မုၢ်အတၢ်ခုၣ်အပူၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ မီးပွာလာအန့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲတ

လာလည်တူး တဂါနုၤ၊ လဲၤ ဃီၤ ခွံၤကိး ဝဲဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ ယသွၢ်ညါ
 လၢနမ့ၢ်ပှၤအကိ၊ နတသွၢ် ဘဉ်အလီၢ်၊ နကူးနဲ၊ နတဖှံဘဉ်အလီၢ်၊ နထၢ
 ၂၅ ဖြဉ်နဲလီၤ။-ဒီးယဝံၤတၢ်ဒီး၊ ယလဲၤပၢ်နုၤသွၢ်ကွၢ်နတၢ်လၢလည်တူးလၢလီၢ်
 ၂၆ ခိၣ်လၢလီၤ။ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ နန့ၢ်ဘဉ်က့ၤနတၢ်ဖဉ်နဲလီၤ။ ။ဒီးအကစၢ်က
 ထီၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးဘဉ်ဒါ၊ ကုၢ်အၢလၢအကၢၣ်တဂါဒါ၊ နသွၢ်ညါလၢ
 ယတသွၢ်ဘဉ်အလီၢ်၊ ယကူးယဲယတဖှံဘဉ်အလီၢ်၊ ယထၢ ဖြဉ်ယဲလီၤ။-
 ၂၇ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီး၊ ဂ့ၤမးနုၤဒီး လီၢ်ယစွဲလၢပှၤလီၢ် စွဲတဖဉ်လဲၣ်။ ဒီးယဲ
 ၂၈ က့ၤဒီး၊ ယကန့ၢ်တဉ်ယတၢ်ဒီးအအံၣ်လီၢ်လီၤ။- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီး၊ ဟံး
 က့ၤတၢ်လၢလည်တူးလၢအစုပူၤ၊ ဒီးယွၢ်က့ၤပှၤအိၣ်ဒီးဆံဆဲၣ်တၢ်လၢလည်တူး
 ၂၉ တဂါတက့ၢ်။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ကယံၢ်ပှၤလၢအတၢ်အိၣ်န့ၢ်၊ တၢ်
 ကယုၣ်ဝဲ၊ ဒီးအတၢ်ကအါကဲၣ်ဆိးဝဲလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအတၢ်တအိၣ်ဘဉ်
 ၃၀ န့ၢ်၊ တၢ်ကဟံးန့ၢ်ဝဲဝဲ အတၢ်အိၣ်ဝဲန့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးဗီၤထီၣ်ကွၢ်ကုၢ်
 လၢအတၢ်တၢ်တဂါ ဆူတၢ်ခဲးကျါလၢမိတက့ၢ်။ တၢ်ခဲၣ်အံၣ်တ
 ကျါၣ်၊ တၢ်ခဲၣ်အံၣ်တဖးကအိၣ်ဝဲန့ၢ်လီၤ။
 ၃၁ ဒီးတုၤပှၤက ညီဖိယဲဝဲဒီး အလၢအကဝီၤ၊ ဒီး အကလူးစီဆံခဲလၢၣ်
 ၃၂ ဒီး၊ ကဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢအလီၢ်ပစိၣ်ကညီၢ်အဖိခိၣ်။- ဒီးပှၤကိးအကလုၣ်ဒီး
 ကဘဉ်တုၤဖြဉ်လၢအမဲၣ် ညါလီၤ။ ဒီးကနီၤဖးဝဲဒ်ပှၤကွၢ်သိန့ၢ်၊ နီၤဖးသိ
 ၃၃ ဒီးမဲၣ်တဲးလဲးအဆၢအသိးန့ၢ်လီၤ။-ဒီးသိတဖဉ်န့ၢ်၊ ကပၣ်ဝဲလၢအစုထွဲ
 တမိ၊ ဒီးမဲၣ်တဲးလဲးတဖဉ်န့ၢ်၊ ကပၣ်ဝဲလၢအစုစ့ၣ်တမိလီၤ။
 ၃၄ တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ ပှၤအိၣ်ဘဉ်ဝဲ လၢစုထွဲ တဖဉ်န့ၢ်၊ စီၤပၤကခံးဒါ၊ ပှၤ
 လၢအဘဉ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤ၊ လၢယပၢ်သုဝဲသွၢ်ဒါ၊ ယဲက့ၤန့ၢ်ဆူဘိမုၢ်လၢအစာ
 ထီၤပၢ်န့ၢ် သုဂီၢ်လၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အခိၣ် ထံးတချုး ကဲထီၣ်ဒီးဘဉ် တက့ၢ်။
 ၃၅ ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ တၢ်သဉ်ဝံၤ ယသး၊ ဒီးသုယွၢ်ဒုးအိၣ်ယၤ
 လီၤ။ တၢ်သုယသးလၢထံ၊ ဒီးသုဒုးတိယၤလီၤ။ ယမ့ၢ်ပှၤတဖှံဒီးသုတူၢ်
 ၃၆ လီၢ်ယၤလီၤ။-ယအိၣ်ဘဉ်ဆု၊ ဒီးသုဒုးကုဒုးသိးယၤလီၤ။ ယဆူယဆါ၊
 ဒီးသုအံးသုကွၢ်ယၤလီၤ။ ယအိၣ်လၢဃိၣ်ပူၤ၊ ဒီးသုယဲဆူယအိၣ်လီၤ။
 ၃၇ ။ ။တုၤန့ၤတစု၊ ပှၤလၢအ ထီၤအလီၢ်တဖဉ်က ခံးဆၢဒါဒီးခံးဝဲ၊
 ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ ပထံၣ်နဘဉ် တၢ်သဉ်ဝံၤ နသး၊ ဒီးပဒုးအိၣ်န့ၢ်န့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ တၢ်သု
 ၃၈ နသးလၢထံ၊ ဒီးပဒုးအိၣ်န့ၢ်န့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ မ့ၢ်ဝဲလဲၣ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်။- ပထံၣ်နမ့ၢ်ပှၤ
 တဖှံ၊ ဒီးပတူၢ်လီၢ်န့ၢ်န့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ နအိၣ်ဘဉ်ဆု၊ ဒီးပဒုးကုဒုးသိးန့ၢ်န့ၢ်
 ၃၉ မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ မ့ၢ်ဝဲလဲၣ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်။- ပထံၣ်နဘဉ်တၢ် ဆူတၢ်ဆါန့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ နအိၣ်
 ၄၀ လၢဃိၣ်ပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ ဒီးပယဲအိၣ်သကိးန့ၢ်န့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲလဲၣ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ။ဒီး

စီးပကကတိသော တံဒီးစံး ဘဉ်ဒီး၊ ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သု တိတိအံ၊
မုၢ်သုမၤပှၤ လၢအဆံးက တၢ်လၢယဒိ ပုၤဝဲၢ်အကျါတဂၤ အံးဒီး၊ မုၢ်
သုမၤယၤလီၤ။

၄၁ တုၤန့ၤတစုၤကစံးပှၤ အိၣ်ဝဲလၢစုၣ်တဖၣ်ပှၤလၢ အဘဉ်ဆိၣ်အၢ
သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒၤ၊ ဟးဖးဒီးယၤဆူမ့ၣ်အူအတူအယိၣ်ပှၤလၢ အကတိပၣ်န့ၣ်
၄၂ မုၢ်ကိၤလိၢ်ဒီးအကလူးအဂီၢ်တက့ၢ်။ ။ မုၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ တၢ်သဉ်ဝံၤယ
သးဒီးသုတ ဟ့ၣ်ဒုးအိၣ် ဘဉ်ယၤဘဉ်။ တၢ်သု ယသးလၢ ထံးဒီးသုတ
၄၃ ဒုးအိၣ်ဘဉ် ယၤဘဉ်။- ယမ့ၢ်ပှၤတမ့ၢ်၊ ဒီး သုတ တူၢ်လိၣ်ဘဉ် ယၤဘဉ်။
ယအိၣ်ဘဉ်ဆုၣ်ဒီးသုတဒုးကူဒုးသိး ဘဉ်ယၤ ဘဉ်။ ယဆူယဆါ၊ ဒီးယ
၄၄ အိၣ်လၢ ယိၣ်ပှၤ၊ ဒီးသုတအံးတက့ၢ်ဘဉ်ယၤဘဉ်။- တုၤန့ၤတစုၤအတၢ်
ကကတိသောတံဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ကစံးဒၤ၊ ပထံၣ်န့ၤဘဉ်တၢ်သးဝံၤနုးမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊
တၢ်သုနုးသးလၢထံမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ နုးမ့ၢ်ပှၤတမ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ နုး အိၣ်ဘဉ်ဆုမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ။ နုးဆူ
နုးဆါမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ နုးအိၣ်လၢ ယိၣ်ပှၤ မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ ဒီးပတမၤ ဘဉ်တၢ် လၢ နုးဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဖဲ
၄၅ လဲၣ်ဒိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ။ တုၤန့ၤတစုၤကကတိသော အံးဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယစံး
ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိအံ၊ မုၢ်သုတမၤဘဉ်ပှၤလၢ အဆံးကတၢ်လၢ ယ
၄၆ ဒိပုၤဝဲၢ်အကျါတဂၤ အံးဒီး၊ သုတမၤ ဘဉ်ယၤဘဉ်လီၤ။- ဒိပှၤတဖၣ်
န့ၣ်၊ ကလဲၤဘဉ်တၢ် ဒီးတူၢ်တၢ်ဒီးဘးအစိၤစိၤအစာၣ် ဃဉ်လီၤ။ မုၢ်မုၢ်
ပှၤလၢအတိ အလီၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ် ကလဲၤ ဘဉ်တၢ်မူ အစိၤစိၤအစာၣ် ဃဉ်
လီၤ။

၂၆

၁ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢယဉ်ၣ်ၣ်စံးဝဲ၊ တဲလီၤတၢ်ခဲ လၢန့ၣ်လၢဒီးစံး
၂ အပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်။- သုသ့ၣ်ညါ လၢခံန့ၣ် အလီၢ်ခံဒီး၊ ကဘဉ် ဘျီပှၤကွံာ်
လီၤ။ ဒီးတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ပှၤကညိဖိဒီးသိးအကဘဉ်သံလၢထူၣ်စုညါ
၃ အလီၤလီၤ။- တုၤန့ၤတစုၤပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အခိၣ်၊ ဒီးပှၤကွဲးလံာ်၊ ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်
အသ့ၣ်ကုသးပှၤသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်အိၣ် ဖြိၣ်မိၣ်ဖြိၣ်ဝဲ လၢပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အခိၣ်ကိးဝဲ
၄ အမံၤလၢ စိၤကယၤဖးအဟံၣ် လီၤ။- ဒီးကူၣ်ထီၣ် ဝဲဒၣ် ဒီးသိးအကဟံး
၅ ဃဉ်ဒီးမၤသံ ယဉ်ၣ်ၣ် လၢ တၢ်လီၤတၢ်ဝှၤလီၤ။- ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ မၤလၢ
ဘျီပှၤတဂ့ၤ၊ ဒီးသိးပှၤဂီၢ် မုၢ်သုတတၢ်ထီၣ် တၢ်လီၤတဂ့ၤလီၤ။
၆ ဒီးယဉ်ၣ်ၣ် အိၣ်ဝဲလၢပှၤခံတူၢ်ဆါအၢစိၤၣ်မိၣ်အဟံၣ်လၢဘွၤသနံအ
၇ ပှၤဒီး၊- မိၣ်မုၢ်တဂၤ အိၣ်ဒီးအသိးနုးမူလၢအလုၢ်ဒိၣ်အပှၤဒိၣ်လၢလီၤစိ
လၢဂီၢ်ဝါအပှၤ ယဲဆူအအိၣ်ဒီးဂံၢ်လီၤဝဲ လၢအခိၣ်ဖဲအ ဆဉ်နီၤဝဲလီၤ။-
၈ ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် တဖၣ်ထံၣ်ဝဲဒီး။ အသးဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ ဘဉ်မနုၤလၢအ

- ၉ မလောင်ဂီၤ တၢ်ဒ်န့ၣ်လဲၣ်- ပှၤဆါ[သိနာမူ] အံၤလၢအပှၤ ဖးဒိၣ်ဒီး
- ၁၀ ဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲလၢပှၤဒိၣ်ဒိသ့လီၤ။ ။ဒီးယုၣ်ၤသ့ၣ်ညါဒီးစံးတၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒီး၊
- တၢ်မနုၤလၢ သုမၤတံၢ်တၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒိန့ၣ်လဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အံၤဂီၢ်လဲၣ်။ မၤလံၤယၤ
- ၁၁ လၢတၢ် မၤအဂီၢ်လံၤ- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်လဲၣ်, ပှၤဒိၣ် ဒိပှၤယၢ်ဒိအိၣ် ဒီးသုတ
- ဘိယုၣ်ဆိလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢယၤအံၤယတအိၣ် တၢ်ဒီးသုတဘိယုၣ်ဆိ
- ၁၂ တၢ်- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်လဲၣ်, ဂီၢ်လီၤဝဲသိနာမူအံၤလၢယလီၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အမၤဝဲလၢ
- ၁၃ ယတၢ်တၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤအဂီၢ်လီၤ- ယစံးတၢ်ဝဲတၢ်သုတိတိအံၤ, ဖဲဒၣ်တၢ်
- သးစုအကစီၣ်အံၤတၢ်ခံၣ်တဲၤတဲၤလီၤအသး လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢဒိဘၣ်ညါတ
- ပှၤပှၤန့ၣ်တၢ်လၢပိၣ်မုၢ်မၤတၢ်အံၤကတၢ်ခံၣ်တဲၤတဲၤလီၤဝဲလၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်
- နီၣ်ထီၣ်ကွၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒိအဂီၢ်လီၤ။
- ၁၄ တုၤန့ၣ်တစုအပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ် လၢတဆံခံၣ်ဂၤအကျါစီၤ ယူဒၤအံၣ်စကၤ
- ၁၅ ရံၤဒိၣ်လဲၤဆူပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အခိၣ်အခိၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ- ယကဟ့ၣ်လီၤဒိၣ်ဒိလၢ
- သုစုပှၤဒီး, မ့ၢ်သုကဟ့ၣ်ယ တၢ်ဆံးအါလဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ပၣ်စုအဘၣ်သၢ
- ၁၆ ဆံလၢအဂီၢ်လီၤ- လၢန့ၣ်လံၤလံၤဒီး, ဃုဝဲအဆၢအက တီၢ်ဂ့ၤ, ဒီးသိး
- အကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ဒိၣ်ဒိအသိးလီၤ။
- ၁၇ ဒီးလၢဘျၢၣ်ကိၣ်တတၢ်ဒီးကိၣ် မံၣ်အခိၣ်ထံးန့ၣ်, အပျဲၣ် အဘိၣ်ဟဲဆူ
- ယုၣ်ၤသ့ၣ်အခိၣ်ဒီးစံးဒိၣ်ဒိ, ဒီးသိးပကအိၣ်တၢ် ဘျၢၣ်ပှၤကွံာ်ဒီးတၢ်ခိၣ်ဒုး
- ၁၈ ကတိၤနသး လၢပှၤဖဲ လဲၣ်ပှၤလဲၣ်- ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ, လဲၤဆူဝဲပှၤလၢမ
- တၢ်တဂၤအခိၣ်, ဒီးစံးဒိၣ်ဒိ, သရၣ်စံးဝဲဒၣ်, ယမုၢ်ယ လၢကတၢ်ဘျးတုၢ်
- ၁၉ လီၤ။ ယကမၤဘျၢၣ်ပှၤကွံာ်လၢနအိၣ်ဒီးယပျဲၣ်ယဘိၣ်လီၤ- ဒီးအပျဲၣ်အ
- ဘိၣ်မၤဝဲဒိယုၣ်ၤသ့ၣ်မၤလိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဒိအသိးန့ၣ်ဒီးကတိၤဘျၢၣ်ပှၤကွံာ်လီၤ။
- ၂၀ ဒီးတၢ်မုၢ်တၢ်လီၤဒီး ဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢ အပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ် တဆံခံၣ်ဂၤအသိး
- ၂၁ လီၤ- ဒီးအိၣ်တၢ်အဖၤမုၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ယစံးတၢ်သုတိ တိလၢပှၤဒိၣ်ဒိလၢသု
- ၂၂ ကျါတဂၤကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ယၤလီၤ။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်သးအုး ဒိၣ်ဒိဒီး, တ
- ၂၃ ဂၤဒီးတဂၤစံးတၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒိ, ကစီၣ်ဖၤ, မ့ၢ်ယၤဖၤ- ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်
- ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ပှၤလၢအဘျၢၣ်လီၤဆုၣ်အစုလၢလီၤဒိပှၤဒီးယၤတဂၤ, အဝဲန့ၣ်, က
- ၂၄ ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ယၤလီၤ- ဖဲတၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢအဂီၢ်အသိးန့ၣ်, ပှၤကညိဖိ
- က့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ တၢ်ဆၣ်ဒီးပှၤလၢအ ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ပှၤကညိဖိတဂၤန့ၣ်, တၢ်
- တၢ်အဒိၣ်လီၤ။ အဝဲတဂၤ န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်တအိၣ်ဖျၢၣ်တၢ်ဒီး, မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်ဒၣ်တၢ်တ
- ၂၅ ကွံာ်လီၤ- ဒီးပှၤလၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ် ဒိၣ်ဒိမၤယူဒၤအံၣ်စ ကရံၤဒိၣ်က
- တိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ရၤတံၢ်ဖၤ, မ့ၢ်ယၤဖၤ။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးတၢ် ဒိၣ်ဒိ, နစံးလံ
- တၢ်လံၤ။

၂၆ မီးအိပ်တံအဖာမုန့်၊ ယှဉ်ရှူးဟံးဃီကိပ်မီး၊ ဆိပ်ဂု၊ ဝဲ၊ မီးစိာ်ဘျး
 ၁၇ ဝဲ၊ မီးယှဉ်အပျှံအဘိပ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ တံအံ၊ မှာယကစာ်လီ၊ ဟံးန့၊ အိပ်တ
 ၂၈ ကွါ။ ။ မီးဟံးဃီလီခိ၊ မီးစံးလိပ်ပတြ၊ တံအဘျးမီး၊ ယှဉ်အပျှံ
 ၂၉ အဘိပ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ အိပ်သုဝဲလံာ်တကွါ။ - မှာအဂု၊ ဝဲလဲဉ်၊ တံအံ၊ မှာယ
 ၃၀ ယှဉ်လံ၊ အဂု၊ လီ၊ အသး လာပှ၊ အဂါ၊ အ ဃိလံ၊ တံဒဲးဘးထွန်ဖျးအ
 ၃၁ ဂု၊ [ဒိပစံးတံအသး] တံအာ်လီ၊ အိလီ၊ အသီလီ။ ။ မီးယစံး
 ၃၂ ဘဉ်သုလံ၊ ယတအိလံ၊ ဘဉ်စပံးသဉ်အထံအံ၊ တု၊ မု၊ နံ၊ ဘဉ်လံ၊ ယ
 ၃၃ အိအိ၊ အသီမီးသုလံ၊ ယပံ၊ အဘိ၊ အမု၊ အပူ၊ လီ။ - မီးအုဉ်တံဝံ၊ မီး၊
 ၃၄ လဲ၊ လိပ်ဝဲဆူကစာ်သဉ်လွဉ်အလီ၊ လီ။
 ၃၅ တု၊ နူ၊ တစုယှဉ်ရှူးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊ ခဲမု၊ နံ၊ အံ၊ သုသးကဟးဂီ၊ လံ၊ ယ
 ၃၆ ဃိကီးအဂါ၊ ဒဲးလီ။ မှာအဂု၊ ဝဲလဲဉ်၊ တံကွဲးအသး၊ ယ က ကျိကွံဉ် ပှ၊
 ၃၇ ကွါ သိ မီး၊ သိ တ ဖဉ် က လီ၊ မု၊ လီ၊ ဖး ကွံဉ် ဝဲ ခဉ် လီ။ ။ ဘဉ်
 ၃၈ ဆဉ်မီး၊ ယဝဲ၊ ဆာ လာဉ်ကွါ အလီ၊ ခံမီး၊ ယကလဲ၊ ပံ လံ၊ သုမဲဉ်ညါ
 ၃၉ ဆူကလံ၊ လီ၊ လီ။ - မီးစီ၊ ပုးတ ရှူးကတိ၊ ဆာတံ၊ မီးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊ ပှ၊ အ
 ၄၀ သးမှာဟးဂီ၊ လံ၊ နုဃိခဲ လံ၊ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ ယဝဲ၊ အံ၊ ယသးတဟးဂီ၊
 ၄၁ ဘဉ်နီတအိဉ်ဘဉ်။ - ယှဉ်ရှူးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊ ယစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်နံ၊ တိတိလံ၊ ခဲ
 ၄၂ မု၊ နံ၊ အံ၊ လံ၊ ဆိမိတချး အိဉ်အိလိပ်မီးဘဉ်န့၊ နကသမာယ၊ သာစု
 ၄၃ လီ။ ။ မီးစီ၊ ပုးတ ရှူးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊ ယမှာဘဉ်သံဃုဉ်ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီးနံ၊
 ၄၄ မီး၊ ယတသမာဘဉ် နံ၊ ဘဉ်။ မီးအပျှံအဘိပ်စံးဝဲန့၊ သိးခဲလံ၊ လီ။
 ၄၅ တု၊ နူ၊ တဘျီယှဉ်ရှူးမီး၊ အပျှံအဘိပ် တဖဉ်န့၊ လဲ၊ ဆူအလီ၊ ကီး
 ၄၆ ဝဲလံ၊ ကွဲးသစွါမနု၊ မီးစံးအပျှံအဘိပ်၊ ဆဉ်နီ၊ သုဝဲအံ၊ တု၊ ယလဲ၊
 ၄၇ ဘါထုကဖဉ်တံ လံ၊ ဘး န့တကွါ။ - မီးဟံးန့၊ စီ၊ ပုး တ ရှူး၊ မီးစီ၊ စူး
 ၄၈ ကွဲးဒဲးအမိခွါခံဂါ၊ မီးအသုဉ်အုးအသးအုးမီး၊ အသုဉ်ဃာအသးဃာမး
 ၄၉ လီ။ - တု၊ နူ၊ တစုအတံ၊ စံးဘဉ်အိ၊ တံသးအုးအိဉ်ဝးတရံ၊ ယ၊ တု၊
 ၅၀ ယကသံတု၊ လီ။ အိဉ်ဖဲအံ၊ မီးဆိးသိမီးယ၊ တကွါ။ ။ လဲ၊ လံ၊ ညါတ
 ၅၁ စဲးမိမီးတိ၊ လီ၊ အစုကျးလီ၊ အမဲဉ် မီးဘါထုကဖဉ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ယပံ၊ ငါ၊ တံ
 ၅၂ လံ၊ လီ၊ ခံ၊ မှာသုမီး၊ မိအလဲ၊ ပူ၊ ကွံဉ်ယ၊ တကွါ။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ ဖဲယသး
 ၅၃ ခဉ်ယဲ၊ တမှာဘဉ်၊ မှာဖဲနုသးလီ။ ။ မီးဟဲကွဲးကဒါကွဲးဆူအပျှံ
 ၅၄ အဘိပ်အအိဉ်၊ မီးထံဉ်ဝဲလံ၊ အမံသပှ၊ မီးစံးစီ၊ ပုးတ ရှူး၊ သုဆိးသိမီး
 ၅၅ ယ၊ တနုဉ်ခံ၊ မှာတကဲဘဉ်အိ။ - မီးသိးသုသုတလဲ၊ န့ဘဉ်ဆူတံ၊ လု
 ၅၆ ပစိအပူ၊ ကဂု၊ မီး၊ ဆိးသိမီးဘါထု ကဖဉ်တံ၊ တကွါ။ မှာသးတမံ၊ တံ
 ၅၇ ခိဉ်မ၊ အသး၊ မှာညဉ်တမံ၊ အဂု၊ စာ်အဘိ၊ စာ်လီ။ ။ လဲ၊ ကမီး

၈၃ ဝဲပြာထီၣ်ခံစူတစုဒီးဘါထုကဖၣ်ဒီးစံးဝဲယဟ်ဒါ၊တၢ်လာထီၣ်ခံအံၤယ
 ၈၄ တအိဘၣ်ဒီး၊ လဲၤပူၤကွံာ်ယၤ မ့ၢ်တသ့ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ဖဲဒၣ်နသးလီၤ။-ဒီးယဲ
 ၈၅ က့ၤကဒါက့ၤဒီးထံၣ်ဝဲလာအ ခံသပူၤကဒီးလီၤ။(မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊အခဲာ်
 ၈၆ ဖံးဃာလီၤ။) «ဒီးဟးထီၣ်လၢအအိၣ်ဒီးဘါထုကဖၣ်ကဒီးပွဲၤထီၣ်
 ၈၇ သာစူတစုဒီး၊စံး ဝဲဒ်လီၤလီၤလီၤ။- တုၤန့ၤတဘျီယဲက့ၤ ကဒါက့ၤဝဲဆူ
 ၈၈ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်အအိၣ်၊ ဒီးစံးအိၤ၊ဆူညါမံဒီး အိၣ်ဘျံးကၣ်နဲၣ်။ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊
 ၈၉ နၣ်ရံၣ်ဘူးလံ၊ဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ပှၤကညိ ဖိဆူပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအစူပှၤ
 ၉၀ လံ။-ဝဲၤဆာထၢၣ်ဒီးလဲၤသကိးတက့ၢ်။ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ယၤတ
 ၉၁ ဂၤန့ၣ်၊အိၣ်ဘူးတၢ်လံ။

၉၂ ကတိတၢ်အဖၤ မၢ်ဒီး၊ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤလာအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်တဆံခံဂၤအ
 ၉၃ ကျါစီၤယူၤဒၤတဂၤယဲဝဲဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဖးဒိၣ်၊အိၣ်ဒီးဒုးဒီးနီၣ်တီၢ်၊လၢပှၤ
 ၉၄ လုၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်၊ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အသ့ၣ်က့အသးပှၤအအိၣ်လီၤ။ «ဒီးပှၤ
 ၉၅ လၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်အိၤတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ ဟ့ၣ်ပနီၣ်တၢ်လၢပှၤ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်တမံ
 ၉၆ ဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၤလာယနၢမူ အိၤတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အဝဲလီၤ။ဟံးဃာ်အိၤတ
 ၉၇ ကွၢ်။ «ဒီးလဲၤဃီၤဝဲဆူယုၣ်ဂ္တးအအိၣ်တကီၢ်ခါဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ရၤသံဒါ၊
 ၉၈ ဒီးနၢမူ အိၤလီၤ။- ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးတၢ်အိၤ၊တခွါဒါ၊န့ၣ်တၢ်မနုၤလဲၣ်။
 ၉၉ တုၤန့ၤတစူ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ပာ်အ စူလၢယုၣ်ဂ္တး အလိၤဒီး ဟံးဃာ်အိၤ
 ၁၀ လီၤ။ «ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤအိၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ယုၣ်ထီၣ်အစူဒီး၊
 ၁၁ ဘိၣ်ထီၣ်အဒုး၊ဒီးကျိပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်အခွါပှၤဒီး အနၢ်တုၤကွံာ်ဝဲတ
 ၁၂ ခိလီၤ။-တုၤန့ၤတစူယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးအိၤ၊ဖျိၣ်န့ၣ်က့ၤနုးဆူအလီၤပူၤတက့ၢ်။
 ၁၃ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလာအဟံးန့ၢ်နး တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊က ဘၣ်သံလၢနးခဲ
 ၁၄ လၢာ်လီၤ။ «ယဃုလၢယဟ်သ့ဒီးခဲကနီၣ်အံၤ ဒၣ်လဲာ် ကမၤအ
 ၁၅ ကလူးယဲလီၤဆူယအိၣ်အါန့ၢ်တဆံခံစူန့ၣ်၊မ့ၢ်န့တဆိက မိၣ်တၢ်ဒါ။-
 ၁၆ တၢ်မ့ၢ်မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် ဒီး၊တၢ်ကွဲး အသးလၢတၢ်တၢ် မၤအသးဒ်အံၤ၊
 ၁၇ ကလာထီၣ်ပြာထီၣ်ဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်။ «လၢအန့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဖဲ န့ၣ်အပူၤဒီး၊ယုၣ်
 ၁၈ ဂ္တးစံးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်၊ဒီးသိးသုကဟံးန့ၢ် တၢ်ယၤဒီး၊သုယဲလံ မးဒီးဒုးဒီးနီၣ်
 ၁၉ တီၢ်ဒ်ပှၤဟံးဃာ်တၢ်ဘျၢ်အသိးလဲၣ်။ ယဆုၣ်နီၤလၢဆူကျါ၊ဒီးယသိၣ်
 ၂၀ တၢ်သိတၢ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အ ဟံၣ်ပူၤသ့သ့တနံၤ၊ ဒီးသုတဟံး ဃာ်မးယၤ
 ၂၁ လဲၣ်။-တၢ်န့ၣ်ခဲလၢာ်မၤအသးဒ်သိးတၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢဝံသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်က
 ၂၂ လၢထီၣ်ပြာထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ «တုၤန့ၤတစူအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ဃုၢ်သဒၣ်အိၤ
 ၂၃ ကိးအဂၤဒဲးလီၤ။

၂၄ ဒီးပှၤလာအဟံးဃာ်ယုၣ်ဂ္တးတဖၣ်၊က့ၤဆှၢဝဲဆူပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အိၣ်စီၤ

ကလေးတို့အဖို့၊ ဖဲသွက်ကုသေးပွ၊ မီးပွကွေးလံာ်သွာ် တဖဉ်အိဉ်ဗြိာ်အ
 ၅၀ လီၤလီၤ။ - မီးစီးပွတ ဂူတဂၢ်ပိာ်အခံစီးစုၤစၢ်တလၢ်ပၢ်လၢပွၢ်လုာ်
 တၢ်အိဉ်အဟံာ်၊ မီးလဲၤ နွာ်ကွၢ်မီး ဆဉ်နီၤဝဲမီး တၢ်အခွအပွၢ်မီးသီးအ
 ၅၆ ကထံာ်ဝဲလၢအကတၢ်လီၤ။ ။ မီးပွလုာ်တၢ်အိဉ်၊ မီးပွသွာ်ကွၢ်သး
 ပွၢ်မီးပွကီာ်ကးတၢ်ခဲလၢာ်တဖဉ်၊ မီးသီးအကမၤသံ တဉ်ယုာ် ဂူမီးစု
 ၆၀ ပွၢ်အဉ်အသးလၢတၢ်ကဘျံးကဘျာ်တဖဉ်လီၤ။ ။ မီးတထံာ်န့ၢ်တဉ်
 ဝဲတဉ်။ ပွၢ်အဉ်အသးလၢတၢ်ကဘျံးကဘျာ် အါ ဂၤဖဲတဉ် ဆဉ်မီး၊ တ
 ထံာ်တဉ်ဝဲတဉ်။ လၢခံကတၢ်န့ၢ်၊ ပွၢ်အဉ်အသးလၢတၢ် ကဘျံးကဘျာ်
 ၆၀ ခံဂၤဖဲ- မီးစံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲတဂၢ်အံၤ၊ စံးဝဲတၢ်လုာ်ယွၤအဟံာ်န့ၢ်သါမၤလီၤ။
 ၆၂ ပွၢ်ကွံာ်မီးသၢနံၤအတီၢ်ပူၤန့ၢ်၊ သါကမၤကွၢ်တုၤအဝံၤသ့လီၤ။ ။ မီး
 ပွၢ်လုာ်တၢ်အိဉ်တဂၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢ ယၢ်မီးစံး တဉ်အိၤ၊ နတကတိၤဆၢတဉ်
 ၆၃ နီတထံာ်တဉ်ဖါ။ အဝဲသွာ်တဖဉ်န့ၢ်အဉ်အသးလၢန့ၢ်ခဲလဲၣ်။ - မီးယုာ်
 ဂူမီးအိဉ်တိဉ်ကလၢာ် လီၤ။ မီးပွလုာ် တၢ်အိဉ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မီးစံးအိၤ၊ န
 ၆၄ မ့ၢ်ယွၤအဖိခါစုၤစုၤ၊ တဖဉ်တဉ်လဲၣ်န့ၢ်၊ မီးသီးနကစံးတဉ်ပွၢ်ယမၤနဆိဉ်
 ၆၄ တၢ်လၢတၢ်မူယွၤအမဲာ်ညါလီၤ။ - မီးယုာ် ဂူမီးစံးတဉ်အိၤ၊ နစံးလံာ်တၢ်လံာ်။
 တဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ ယစံးတဉ်ဝဲတဉ်သ့အံၤ၊ လၢခံကွၢ်မီး သုကထံာ်ပွၢ် ကညီဖိ
 ဆဉ်နီၤ ဝဲလၢ တၢ်မိတၢ်ကမိၤအစုထွဲတဖိ၊ မီးဖဲ လီၤ လၢမူမိဉ် အတၢ်
 ၆၅ အာဉ်အလီၤလီၤ။ ။ တုၤန့ၢ်တစုပွၢ်လုာ်တၢ်အိဉ် ဖြီယာ်အဆု
 မီးစံးဝဲလၢအတၢ်ကတိၤအဉ်ခွဲၣ်လံာ်ယွၤလံာ်။ ပ က မၤ မီးတၢ်အဉ်အသးဆု
 အဂၤအလီၤအိဉ်ခဲလဲၣ်။ ကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ အတၢ်ကတိၤအဉ်ခွဲၣ်ယွၤန့ၢ်၊ သုန့ၢ်ဟူ
 ၆၆ လံာ်မးခဲကနီၣ်အံၤလဲၣ်။ - သုဆိကမိဉ်သုဝဲဒဉ် ခဲလဲၣ်၊ ပွၢ် တဖဉ်န့ၢ်၊ ကတိၤ
 ၆၇ ဆၢတၢ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ ဂၤတဉ်သံလီၤ။ - တုၤန့ၢ်တစု ထွဲၣ်ဝဲ အမဲာ် မီးထိအိၤ
 ၆၈ လီၤ။ - မီးတနီၤနီၤဒဲအိၤမီးစံးဝဲ၊ ဃရံးဖါ၊ မ့ၢ်မတၢ်ဒဲ နုၤ တဂၢ် လဲၣ်။ စံး
 တဉ်ဝဲတဉ်ပွၢ်လၢဝံ အကွၢ်တကွၢ်။

၆၉ မီးစီးပွတ ဂူဆဉ်နီၤဝဲလၢမိလၢတၢ်ဗျီပူၤ၊ မီးတၢ်အခွအပွၢ်ပိာ်မုာ်
 တဂၢ်ဖဲဆု အအိဉ်မီးစံးဝဲ၊ မီးနဲ ဒဉ်အံၤ၊ နအိဉ်မီး ပွၢ်ကလၢ လံာ်လၢဖိယုာ်
 ၇၀ ဂူလီၤ။ - မီးစီးပွတ ဂူသမၤဝဲ လၢပွၢ်ခဲလၢာ်အမဲာ်ညါမီးစံးဝဲ၊ နကတိၤ
 ၇၁ တၢ်န့ၢ်ယတသ့ညါတဉ်ဝဲတဉ်။ ။ မီးဟးထီၣ်ကွံာ်ဆုကွဲၤစၢ်မီး၊
 မိာ်မုာ်လၢအဂၤတဂၢ်ထီၣ်အိၤမီးစံးတဉ်ဝဲတဉ်ပွၢ်လၢ အအိဉ်ဝဲဖဲန့ၢ်၊
 ၇၂ မီးအဝဲတဂၢ်အံၤ၊ အိဉ်မီးပွၢ်န့ၢ်စုၤဖိယုာ်ဂူလီၤ။ - မီးအတၢ်ဆိဉ်လီၤအ
 ၇၃ သးမီးသမၤကမီးဝဲလၢယတသ့ညါတဉ်ပွၢ်တဂၢ်န့ၢ်တဉ်။ ။ မီးတ
 မိာ်ဖိပူၤကွံာ်မီး၊ ပွၢ်ဆၢထၢာ်ဖဲန့ၢ်တဖဉ်ဖဲသီးမီးစံးစီးပွတ ဂူ၊ တၢ်လၢ

နာအံ၊ မှ်မးနမ့ၣ်ပှၤအိၣ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်အကျါတဂၤလီၤ။ မှ်အဂီၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊
 ၇၄ နကလုာ်လိၣ်ဖျါနၤလီၤ။- တုၤန့ၤတစုၤအတၢ်ဆိၣ်တၢ်ထုတၢ်ဒီး၊ ဆိၣ်လီၤ
 အသးလၢပတသ့ၣ်ညါတၣ်ပှၤတဂၤန့ၣ်တၣ်။ ဒီး ဆီၤ ဖါအိၣ်အိၣ်စီၣ်ဝဲ
 ၇၅ တကီၢ်မၤလီၤ။ «ဒီးစီၤပွဲးတ ဂ္ၚးသ့ၣ်နီၣ် ထီၣ် က့ၤဝဲလၢယၣ်ဂ္ၚးစံး
 တၢ်ဒီးလၢဆီဖါတချးအိၣ်အိၣ် ထီၣ်ဒီးတၣ်န့ၣ်၊ နကသ မၤယၤလၢစု
 လီၤ။ ဒီးလဲၤထီၣ်ဝဲဆူဒီးဟီၣ်ဝဲနးမးလီၤ။

၂၇

၁. ဒီးမုၢ်ဆၣ် ထီၣ်ဒီး၊ ပှၤလုာ်တၢ်အခိၣ်ခဲ လၢၣ်၊ ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်အသ့ၣ်ကွ
 အသးပှၤ သ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ကူၣ်ထီၣ် ဖးလီၤဝဲဒီးသိးအ ကမၤ သံတၣ်ယၣ်ဂ္ၚး
 ၂ လီၤ။- ဒီးစၢၤစၢၤဒီး၊ လဲၤဆွၢဒီး ဟ့ၣ်လီၤ လၢပဒိၣ် ဖးဒိၣ်ပီၤတံၢ်ပံၤ
 လးလီၤ။
 ၃ တုၤန့ၤတစုၤပှၤလၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွၢ် အီၤစီၤယူဒၢတဂၤတုၤအသ့ၣ်ညါ
 ဝဲလၢအတၣ်တၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်ဃာ်ဒီးသ့ၣ်နီၣ် ထီၣ်က့ၤ၊ အသးဒီးဟ့ၣ်က့ၤစုအ
 ၄ ဘၣ်သၢဆံလၢ ပှၤလုာ်တၢ်အခိၣ်၊ ဒီးပှၤသ့ၣ်ကွ သးပှၤဒီး- စံးဝဲ၊ မှ်ယ
 ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွၢ်ပှၤလၢ အတမၤကမၤတၢ်တၢ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ ယမၤကမၤ လံတၢ်
 ၅ လံ။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်န့ၣ် တၢ်ဃးဒီးပလီၤ ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ကွၢ်နဲတက့ၢ်။- ဒီးကွၢ်
 လီၤစုလၢတၢ်လုာ်အ ဟံၣ်ပူၤဒီး၊ ဟးထီၣ် ကွၢ်ဝဲ၊ ဒီး လဲၤစၢၣ် သံကွၢ်အ
 ၆ သးလီၤ။ «ဒီးပှၤလုာ်တၢ်အခိၣ်တဖၣ် ဟံးက့ၤစုဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်အံၤမှ်
 ၇ တၢ်သ့ၣ်အပှၤဒီး၊ ဒၢန့ၣ်လၢ စ့ပၣ်ဒိၣ်အလီၢ်တဂ့ၤတၣ်။- ဒီးကူၣ်ထီၣ်ဖး
 လီၤဝဲဒီး၊ ပှၤဟီၣ်ခိၣ်လၢ ပှၤတုၤသပၤတကဝီၤလၢ စ့န့ၣ်လၢပှၤတမ့ၢ်အ
 ၈ သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အဂီၢ်လီၤ။- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးဟီၣ်ခိၣ် တကဝီၤန့ၣ် တၢ်ကိးဝဲလၢ
 ၉ တၢ်သ့ၣ်အကဝီၤတုၤမုၢ်မဆါတနံၤအံၤလီၤ။ «တုၤန့ၤတစုဝဲစီၤယံး
 ရမံၤယၤအကလုာ် အကထီၤလၢ ထီၣ်ပှၤ ထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ [အကလုာ်န့ၣ်]စံး
 ဝဲ ခၣ်၊ ပှၤ အံၣ် စ့ၤ လးဖိ တ ဖၣ် ဖး ဝဲ ပှၤ တ ဂၤ အ ပှၤ လၢ စု အ
 ဘၣ် သၢ ဆံ ဒီး အ ဝဲ သ့ၣ် တ ဖၣ် ဟံးက့ၤ၊ ဒီး ပှၤ ဟီၣ် ခိၣ် လၢ ပှၤ
 တု သ ပၤ အ က ဝီ ဒ် ဟ့ၤ မၤ လိၣ် ယၤ အ သိး န့ၣ်၊ လီၤ။
 ၁၁ ဒီးယၣ်ဂ္ၚးဆၢထၢၣ်လၢပဒိၣ်ဖး ဒိၣ်အခဲၣ်ညါ၊ ဒီးပဒိၣ်ဖးဒိၣ်သံ ကွၢ်
 အီၤဒီးစံးဝဲ၊ နဲခၣ်အံၤန့ၣ်ပှၤယူဒၢအစီၤပၤဒါ၊ ဒီးယၣ်ဂ္ၚးစံးတၢ်အီၤနဲစံး
 ၁၂ လံတၢ်လံ။- ဒီးတုၤပှၤလုာ်တၢ်အခိၣ်၊ ဒီးပှၤသ့ၣ်ကွသးပှၤတဖၣ်ပၣ်တၢ်
 ၁၃ ကမၤလၢအလီၤဒီး၊ တကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဝဲနီတဘီတၢ်လီၤ။- တုၤန့ၤတစု၊
 စီၤပံၤလးစံးအီၤ၊ မှ်ပှၤအုၣ်အသးလၢနဂ့ၢ်ဆံး အါဆံး အါန့ၣ်၊ န တနီၢ်

၁၄ ဟူဘဉ်ဒါ။-ဒီးဖဲတဘီဒါ နှံတကတိဆောဘဉ်။ အနှံဒီးပဒိဉ်ကမာက မဉ်ဝဲဒိဉ်မးလီ။

၁၅ တာ်လာဘဉ်နှံ,အလှ်အလှ်အိဉ်လာဖဲဒဉ်ပှါဂီၤမုၢ်တဉ်အသးလာ

၁၆ ပှါဃိဉ်ဖိတဂါဂါဒီး,ပဒိဉ်ဒီးဒိဉ်ပှါဝဲလာအဂီၢ်လီ။-ဒီးအကတိဖဲနှံ,

၁၇ ပှါအမံဟူအသဉ်ဗျါဝဲ,စီဘါရးဘါတဂါအိဉ်ဝဲလာဃိဉ်ပှါလီ။-မး

အသးဒ်နှံဒီး,ပှါဂီၢ်မုၢ်အိဉ်ဒိဉ်ဒီး,စီပံလးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,တဉ်သုသးလာ

ယဉ်ဖဲ လဲဉ်ဂါဂါလဲဉ်။ မ့ၢ်စီဘါ ရးဘါ, မ့ၢ်ယဉ်ဉ် ကိး ဝဲလာဃရံး

၁၈ လဲဉ်။-မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ်လဲဉ်,သ့ဉ် ညါဝဲလာ အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် မ့ၢ်အ သး က့ဉ် ဒီး

ယဉ်လီၤအိၤလီ။

၁၉ ဒီးဆဉ်နီၤဝဲလာလီၤပမိဉ်အဖိခိဉ်ဒီး,အမါမာလီၤအကလှ်ဆူအအိဉ်

ဒီးခံးဝဲ,တာ်လာပှါအတိအလိတဂါနှံ,သုတမာအိၤနီတမံ တ ဂါ။မ့ၢ်

အဂီၢ်လဲဉ်,လာမုၢ်မဆါကနံၤ အံၤ,ယဘဉ် တာ်လာအဃိ နးနးကလဲဉ်

လာတာ်မံဒိအပှါလီ။

၂၀ ဒီးပှါလှ်တာ်အခိဉ်,ဒီးပှါသ့ဉ်ကုသးပှါတဖဉ်သဆဉ် ဝီဉ်ပှါဂီၢ်မုၢ်

၂၁ အခံးသီးအက ဃုကုၤစီဘါရးဘါ,ဒီးကမာသံကွံဉ်ယဉ်ဉ်လီ။-ဒီး

ပဒိဉ်ဒီးဒိဉ်ကတိဆောတာ်ဒီးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, တာ်လာပှါခံဂါနှံ,မ့ၢ်အဘဉ်

သုသးလာယဉ်လာလဲဉ်ဂါဂါလဲဉ်။ဒီးအတာ်ခံးဝဲ,စီဘါရးဘါလီ။-

၂၂ စီပံလးခံးအိၤ,မ့ၢ်ခိဉ်နှံဒီး,ယဉ်ဉ်ကိးဝဲလာဃရံးတဂါနှံ,ယကမာ

အိၤလဲဉ်။ဒီးပှါဂီၢ်မုၢ်ခဲလၢဉ်ခံး ဘဉ်အိၤ, ပှါဝီကွံဉ်လၢ ထူဉ်စုညါအ

၂၃ လိတက့ၢ်။-ဒီးပဒိဉ်ဒီးဒိဉ်ခံးဝဲ ဒဉ်,တဉ်မနှံလဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်အမာတာ်အမနှံ

တမံလဲဉ်။ဒီး အတာ်ကိးပသူဝီဉ်, နးန့ၢ် အနှံတက့ၢ် ဒီးခံး ဝဲ,ပှါဝီ ကွံဉ်

၂၄ လၢထူဉ်စုညါအလိတက့ၢ်။ ဒီးတုၤစီပံလးထံဉ် ဝဲလာအကတိ

တာ်တဂီၢ်တဘီဉ်ဘဉ်အခိဉ်တလိဉ်တာ်တာ်ဝီဉ် တၢ်လီၤကဲ ဝီဉ်ဒီး,ဟံး

နှံထံဒီးသ့ဉ်ကွံဉ်အစုလၢပှါဂီၢ်မုၢ်အခဲညါဒီးခံးဝဲ,ယဲ ဒဉ်အံၤ,ယထူဉ်

၂၅ ဖျးဒီးပှါအတိအလိတဂါ အံၤအသ့ဉ်လီ။ ကွံဉ်သုဝဲတက့ၢ်။-ဒီးပှါဂီၢ်

မုၢ်ခဲလၢဉ်ကတိဆောတာ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, အသ့ဉ်နှံခိဉ်အအိဉ်လာပလီၤ,ဒီးပဖိပ

၂၆ လံၤအလိတက့ၢ်။ ။တုၤန့ၤတစုပှါကွံဉ်စီဘါ ရးဘါဆူအအိဉ်,

ဒီးတိၢ်ယဉ်ဉ်ဒီးယဉ် လီၤကွံဉ်ဝဲ ဒီးသီး အကဘဉ် တာ် ပှါဝီကွံဉ်လၢ

ထူဉ်စုညါအလိလီ။

၂၇ တုၤန့ၤတစုပဒိဉ် ဒီးဒိဉ် အသးဖိတ ဖဉ်မိၤဝီဉ်ယဉ် ဉ်ဉ်ဆူခံဉ် ညိဉ်

၂၈ ကွံဉ်ဘျီဉ်ပှါဒီး,သးဖိဒိဉ်စုညါဖဲအိဉ်ဒိဉ်လာအအိဉ် -ဒီးဘျီကွံဉ်ဝဲအကူ

၂၉ အသီးဒီး,ဒူးသီးဝီဉ်ဝဲလာဆု ဂီၤဆူဉ်ကလံဉ်လီၤ-ဒီး ထုခိဉ်သလုးလာ

- ၄၇ သခင်ယာလဲဉ်။ ။ မီးပွါလၢအဆၢထၢင်ဖဲန့ၣ်တနီၤ နီၤနၢ်တူဝဲ
- ၄၈ မီးစံးဝဲလၢအတၢ်ကိးစီၤအူၤ လံၤယၢလီၤ။-မီးပွါတၢ်ကၠၢၤဆၢဝဲတကီၢ်
ခါမီးတံးန့ၣ်က့ၤ ဖိၣ်လဲၣ်တဖိးမီး၊ ချီၣ်စိၣ်ဝဲလၢတၢ်ဆၢဝဲ ထံးမီးဝဲ ထီၣ်ဝဲ
- ၄၉ လၢတဖိၣ်ထံတဘိအမိးနါမီး၊ ဒုးအိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။-မ့ၢ်ပွါအၤတဖၣ်စံးဝဲက
အိၣ်ခိၣ်ဝဲတက့ၢ်။ စီၤအူၤ လံၤယၢကယဲအူၣ်က့ၤခိၣ် က့ၤအိၣ်၊ တယဲလဲၣ်
န့ၣ်၊ ကွၢ်သကိးတက့ၢ်။
- ၅၀ မီးယုၣ်ၤကိးပသုထီၣ်ကမီး လၢအကလုာ်မး ဖိၣ်မီး၊ အသးဟးထီၣ်
ကွံာ်ဝဲလီၤ။
- ၅၁ မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ တၢ်လုာ်ဟံၣ်အခူၣ်သ့ၣ်မး ထီၣ်ကွံာ်လၢအကတၢ်ထီပၢ်
လၢအကတၢ်လီၤလၢထၣ်လၢခံလီၤ။ မီးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဟူးဝးဝဲခိၣ်၊ မီးလၢ်မုၢ်
- ၅၂ လွၢထီသ့ၣ်ပၢ်သ့ၣ်မးကွံာ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ။ မီးသ့ၣ်ခိၣ် အိးထီၣ်အသး၊ မီး
ပွါစီဆံၣ်လၢအမံၣ်အါဂၤအစိၣ်ဝဲလၢဆၢထၢင်၊ မီးလၢယုၣ်ၤကိးဝဲလၢဆၢထၢင်
က့ၤအလီၢ်ခံမီး၊ ယဲက့ၤထီၣ်ဝဲလၢသ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အ ပူၤမီး၊ လဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူဝဲစီဆံၣ်
အပူၤမီးလီၣ်ဃါအသးလၢပွါအါဂၤလီၤ။
- ၅၃ မီးပွါလၢအပၢၤယုၣ်ၤကိးသုးဖိတကယၢအခိၣ်တဂၤ၊ မီးပွါအိၣ်မီးအိၣ်
တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တုၤအထံၣ် လၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဟူးဝး၊ မီးတၢ်မၤအသးတဖၣ်မီး၊ အ
သ့ၣ်ပွါအသးဖုးဝဲဖိၣ်မးမီးစံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲတဂၤ အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်မးယွၤအဖိခွါနီၢ်နီၢ်
လီၤ။
- ၅၄ မီးပွါလၢအပိၣ်ယုၣ်ၤကိးအခံလၢကလံၤလၢမီးလုာ်အိၣ်လုာ်အိၣ်အိၣ်၊
- ၅၆ ပိၣ်မုၢ်အါဂၤအိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ် မီး၊ ကွၢ်သက့ၤ ဝဲလီၤ။-နီၢ်မၤ ရံၤမၤကဒၤလုၢ်၊
မီးစီၤယၢကိၣ်မီးစီၤယၢစ့အမိၢ်နီၢ်မၤရံၤ၊ မီးစီၤစ့းဘူးဒဲအဖိခွါအမိၢ်သ့ၣ်
တဖၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲလၢ အကျါန့ၣ်၊ လီၤ။
- ၅၇ မီးတၢ်မုၢ်ဟါ လီၤမီး၊ ပွါအထူး အတိၤ၊ အရံၤ မၤသဲဖိကိးဝဲအမံၤ
လၢစီၤယၢသးတဂၤလၢ အမ့ၢ်ခွၢ်ကိးယုၣ်ၤကိးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ်ယဲဝဲလီၤ။-
၅၈ အဝဲတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ လဲၤဝဲဆူစီၤပံၤလးအအိၣ်မီး၊ ဃုက့ၤယုၣ်ၤ ကိး အစိၣ်လီၤ။
- ၅၉ တုၤန့ၣ်တစုစီၤပံၤလးမၤလီၢ်ဝဲခံးသိးပွါကယုၣ်ၤက့ၤတၢ်မိၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။-မီး
စီၤယၢသးတံးလီၤက့ၤတၢ်မိၣ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ ဘိၣ်သဝဲ လၢဖျိဝါကဆုၣ်၊ မီးပၣ်
န့ၣ်ဝဲလၢ အသ့ၣ်ခိၣ် အသိလၢ အမၤဝဲလၢလၢ်အ ပူၤလီၤ။ မီးတလုၢ်
၆၀ ဃီၤလၢ်မးဖိၣ်တဖျၢၣ်ဆူသ့ၣ်ခိၣ် အကျဲၤမီး၊ က့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ ။ မီး
နီၢ်မၤရံၤမၤကဒၤလုၢ်၊ မီးနီၢ်မၤရံၤအဂၤတဂၤဆုၣ်နီၤ အိၣ်ဖဲတၢ်ပူၤအမဲၣ်
ညါလီၤ။
- ၆၁ မုၢ်နီၤကထဲၣ်ကတိၤပူၤကွံာ်လၢမုၢ်ဆုၣ်ထီၣ်တနံၤန့ၣ်၊ ပွါလုာ်တၢ်အ

မိဂ်၊ မီးပွားပေးရုံ၌သွင်တဖန်အိပ်၍ ဝဲလားစီမံပံလေးအိပ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ က
 ၈၄ ခါး၊ ပသွင်နိဂ်ထီၣ် ကွၢ်လၢပွၤလီၤ တၢ်တဂၤန့ၣ်၊ ဖဲအမူခံးခံးဝဲဒၣ်၊ သၢ
 ထီၣ်သၢနံၤန့ၣ်၊ ဖဲသီးပွၤကမၤသွင်မိဂ်ခၢၣ်တနၢၢ်မီး၊ မၤလိာ်တက့ၢ်။ အ
 ပျံၣ်အဘိၣ်ကယဲၤဟ့ၣ်ကွၢ်ဘၣ်ဖူးဒီးလၢ မုၢ်န့ၢ်၊ မီးကခံးပွၤ ပီၢ်မုၢ်လၢ
 ၈၅ အဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်ကွၢ်လၢတၢ်သံ၊ မီးတၢ်လီၤလၢခံတမံၤ၊ ကနးန့ၢ် တၢ်လၢ
 ကွၢ်။-မီးအတၢ် လဲၤစဲပနီၣ်လၢၢ်၊ မီးမၤတၢ် သွင်မိဂ်ခၢၣ်တနၢၢ်၊ မီးပၣ်
 ပွၤပၤတၢ်ဖိလီၤ။

၂၈

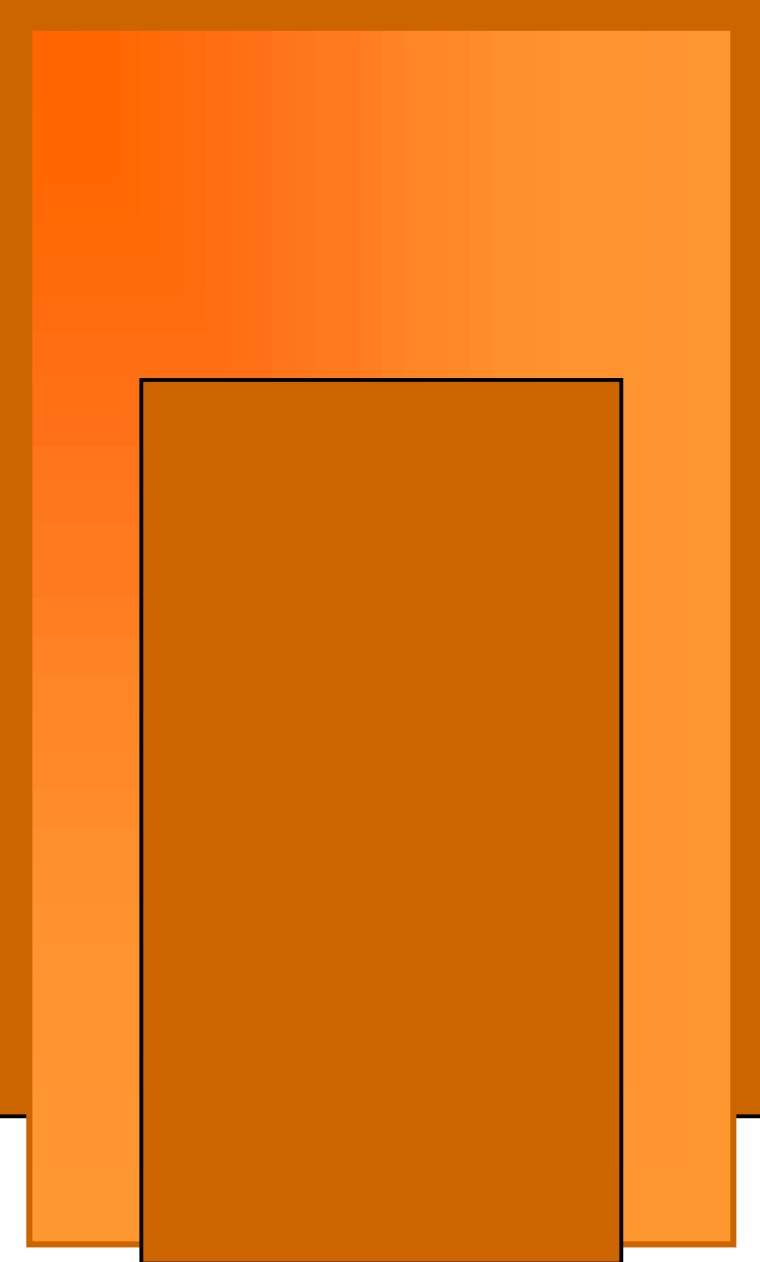
၁ မီးအိပ်ကွဲးအနံၤပူၤကွံၣ်လၢမုၢ်န့ၢ် မိဂ်ထံးမုၢ်ဆုၣ်ဝါထီၣ်သီန့ၣ်၊ နီၢ်
 ၂ မၤရံမၤကတၢၤလွၣ်၊ မီးနီၢ် မၤရံအဂၤတဂၤ လဲၤ ကွၢ်တၢ် သွင်မိဂ်အပူၤ
 လီၤ။-မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ထီၣ်မိဂ် ဟူးဝးဒိၣ်မေးလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ယွၤအက
 ၃ လူးတဂၤယဲၤ လီၤလၢမူမိဂ်မီး၊ လဲၤတလွၣ်ကွံၣ်လၢၢ် လၢသွင် မိဂ်အကျဲ
 ၄ စၢၤ၊ မီးဆုၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢအဖိမိဂ်လီၤ။ မီးအကွၢ်အဂီၤမၤအသး
 ၅ ဖိလီဝံၢ်အခံး၊ မီးအကူအသီး ဝါဝဲၣ်သွင်လီၤ သကၢၤအသီးန့ၣ်လီၤ။-မီး
 ပွၤပၤတၢ်ဖိတဖၣ်ပျံၣ် တၢ်သတးမီး၊ တနီၤ တစုၣ်၊ မီးကဲကွၢ်ဝဲၣ်ပွၤသံအ
 ၆ သီးလီၤ။ မီးကလူးတဂၤန့ၣ်ကထီၤဆၢတၢ်မီးခံးပိာ်မုၢ်တဖၣ်၊
 ၇ ပျံၣ်သုဝဲတဂ့ၤ၊ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ယသွင်ညါလၢသုဃုယုၣ်ၤလူၤလၢအဘၣ်
 ၈ သံလၢထူၣ်စုညါအလီၤလီၤ။-တအိၣ်ဘၣ်ဖဲအံၤဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ဖိ
 ၉ အခံးပၣ်ဝဲ အသီးန့ၣ်၊ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်လံ။ ကခါ အိပ်တုၢ် ဝဲအလီၢ်အံၤ၊ ယဲ
 ၁ ကွၢ်တက့ၢ်။-မီးကွၢ် ချဲချဲမီးခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်အပျံၣ် အဘိၣ်လၢအဝဲၤဆၢ
 ထၢၣ်ကွၢ်လၢတၢ်သံလံ။ မီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ကလဲၤပၣ်ဝဲ လၢ သုခဲၣ်ညါဆူကၤ
 ၂ လံၤလီၤ။ သုကထံၣ်အိၤ ဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ယခံးဘၣ်ထဲ ဘၣ်လံသု
 ၃ လံ။ မီးအသွၣ်ပျံၣ်အသးဖူး၊ မီးအသွၣ်ခု အသးခုဒိၣ်မေးမီး၊ ဟး
 ၄ ထီၣ်ဝဲချဲသခံးလၢ သွင်မိဂ် အအိၣ်မီး၊ ကွၢ်ဆုၣ်ဝဲဒီးသီးအကခံးဘၣ်ထဲ
 ၅ ဘၣ်အပျံၣ်အဘိၣ်လီၤ။-မီးလဲၤခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်အပျံၣ်အဘိၣ်အဖၢမုၢ်၊ မီး
 ၆ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ ယုၣ်ၤလူၤ ဘၣ်သဃိာ်မီးအိၤမီးခံးဝဲ၊ နီၢ်သွၣ်ဇၢ၊ မီးပိာ်မုၢ်တဖၣ်
 ၇ လဲၤဃီၤဟံးဃာ်ဝဲအိၣ်မီးဘိၤအိၤလီၤ။ တုၤန့ၤတစုယုၣ်ၤလူၤခံး
 ၈ အိၤ၊ သုၣ်ပျံၤသးဖူးတဂ့ၤ။ လဲၤခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ် ယဒိပုၢ်ဝဲၣ်သွၣ်တဖၣ်ခံး
 ၉ သီးအကလဲၤဆူကၤလံၤလီၤတက့ၢ်။ မီးကထံၣ်ဘၣ်ယၢဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

- ၁၁ မီးအဝဲသွပ်ကွေးမီး၊ ကွက်ကွက်၊ ပှပှ၊ တာမိတနီ၊ နီကွေးဆူဝှ်ပူမီး၊
 ၁၂ ခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် ပှလှ်တာ် အခိဉ်လာကယဲာ် တာ် မေးအ သးခဲလှ်၊ - မီး
 တုးအခိဉ်ဖျိဉ်မီးပှသွပ် ကွေးပှသွပ်တဖဉ်မီးကူဉ် ထီဉ်ဖး လီၤဝဲမီး၊
 ဟွဉ်လီၤသုးဖိအစွဲအါအါကယဲာ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ ခံးသုဝဲလာအပျဲာ် အဘိဉ်ဟဲ
 ၁၄ လာမုာ်နးမီး၊ တုဉ်ကွေးအီၤဝဲပမံအမုာ်န့ဉ် တကွာ်၊ - မီးပဒိဉ်ဖး ခိဉ်မုာ်
 ၁၅ န့ဉ်ဟူတာ်န့ဉ်မီး၊ ပကလွဲဒဉ်အီၤမီးမေးတုဉ်ဖျဲးသုလီၤ။ မီးအဝဲသွပ်
 တဖဉ်ဟံးန့ဉ်မီးမေးဝဲဒ်အဝဲသွပ်သိဉ်လိအီၤအသီးလီၤ။ မီးတာ်ကထီၤ
 အံၤဟူထီဉ်သါလီၤဝဲလာပှဟူဒုးဖိအကျါတုးမုာ်မဆါတနံၤအံၤလီၤ။
 ၁၆ မီးအပျဲာ်အဘိဉ်တဆံခံၤလဲၤဆူကလံၤလါဆူကစါၤလာယုဉ်ရှူး
 ၁၇ သွဉ်ပာ်မီး၊ အီၤလီၤ။ မီးအဝဲ သွဉ်တဖဉ်ထံဉ် အီၤမီး၊ တါထီဉ်အီၤလီၤ။
 ၁၈ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ တနီၤနီၤအသးဒုဒိဝဲလီၤ။ - မီးယုဉ်ရှူးယဲးအီၤမီး၊ ခံးဘဉ်အီၤ
 မီးခံးဝဲ၊ တာ်ဟွဉ်လံၤလာကယဲာ်တာ်အစိအကစီၤလာမူခိဉ်မီး ထီဉ်ခိဉ်
 ၁၉ ဒုးလံၤ - လဲၤဒုးကဲကွေးပှကီးကလုဉ်ဒီးလာယပျဲာ်ယဘိဉ်ခဲလှ်တကွာ်။
 ၂၀ မီးဘျာအီၤလာပာ်၊ မီးဖိခွါ၊ မီးသးစီဆွံ အမံၤ အပူၤတကွာ်။ - မီးသိဉ်လိ
 သိလိအီၤ၊ မီးသီးအကထီၤန့ဉ်ကယဲာ်တာ်လာယမေးလိာ်သုခဲလှ် န့ဉ်တ
 ကွာ်။ မီးကွာ်ကွာ်၊ ယခိဉ်မီး သုကီးမုာ်န့ဉ်မုာ်နးမီး တုးဟီဉ် ခိဉ်ကတါ
 လီၤ။ အမုဉ်။

။တာ်သးခဲအကစိဉ်လာဃရံးအဝှ်။

။စီမံကွေးကွေးဝဲ။





20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

**Thank you that this PDF Ebook
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you and wiser versions.
Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for
making this Ebook available.**

**Please help them to be able to have more
resources available to help others.
Please help them to have all the resources,
the funds, the strength and the time that they
need and ask for in order to be able
to keep working for You.**

**I pray that you would encourage them and
that you protect them physically and
spiritually, and the work & ministry that
they are engaged in.**

**I pray that you would protect them from the
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them
or their work and projects, or slow them down.
Please help them to find Godly friends who
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation
for their consistent use.**

**Remind me to pray for them often as this
will help and encourage them.**

**Please give them your wisdom and
understanding so they can better follow you,
and I ask you to do
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,**

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

Prayers

and

a Few Resources

Ideas and Ebooks (Livres / Libros)

For your Consideration

Glad to have this New Testament ?

Help us by PRAYING for us !!

Invest in your own Eternity
Spend time praying !

(thank you)

SHARE THIS PDF (E-Book) with your Friends
So *that* they will have a stronger
Spiritual Life ALSO

Concerning Christians and Christianity

1. Christians are those who follow the teachings of Jesus Christ.
2. The Teachings of Jesus Christ are explained in the book called the Gospel (Injil) or the New Testament.
3. The New Testament is the First Place to find and record the teachings of Jesus Christ, by those who actually knew Him.
4. The New Testament has never been disproved **archeologically** or **historically**. It has and remains accurate.
5. The New Testament Predicts that certain events will happen in the Future.
7. The Reliability of the Old Testament and the New Testament are clear indications of the accuracy of the New Testament.
8. Jesus Christ did Not fail in His mission on Earth.
9. Jesus Christ Pre-existed. This means that He existed BEFORE the Creation of the World.
10. When Christians worship Jesus Christ, they are NOT worshipping another Human being.
11. Jesus Christ did not become God by performing good works.
12. Christians cannot perform good works in order to go to Heaven. Those who want to find God must admit they are not able to be Perfect or Holy, and that they need the help of God to help them get rid of their Sins.
14. More than 500 Million Christians around the world today are NOT Roman Catholic. The Vatican does NOT speak for Christianity in many situations.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (2)

15. Judas did NOT die in the place of Jesus Christ on the cross.

16. Jesus Christ had no motive to escape his fate. Jesus Christ was born to communicate His message of Hope and Redemption for mankind.

17. Without the **Blood of Jesus**, it would be **impossible** for those who believe in Jesus Christ to be saved, to have Eternal Life.

18. Christians worship **ONE** God, NOT three Gods.

19. In True Christianity, Historically, **the Trinity is =**

a) God the Father

b) God the Son

c) God the Holy Spirit

20. The worship of Angels or Created Beings, or Creatures or anything except God (God the Father, God the Son [Jesus Christ], and God the Holy Spirit, is forbidden.

21. The Trinity IS NOT = Mary, Joseph and Jesus

22. The Trinity is NOT = Jesus, Joseph and God the Father

23. Gabriel is NOT another name for Jesus Christ.

24. Anyone can become a Christian if they want to.

25. Christianity IS not something that can be done EXTERNALLY. A person is a Christian because of what they believe **in their Heart**, inside of them. Their own **sincerity before God** is the true test.

26. Those who accept an electronic mark [666] for the purchase of goods, in their right hand or forehead are NOT able to become Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (3)

People are innocent if they do not know and have no way of knowing that they are doing wrong. The Christian God places the knowledge of good and bad in the hearts of each and every individual.

No one except God is Holy.

It is wrong to murder innocent people.

It is wrong to kill Christians who have not actively harmed anyone.

People are NOT Christians simply because their family is "Christian".

People are NOT Christian because they are born INTO a "Christian" family.

A person cannot become a Christian "AUTOMATICALLY".

No one can be BORN a Christian, but becoming a true Christian will guarantee Eternal Life, in Heaven and with God.

The Presumption that a person is a Christian **simply because** they are going into a Church and sitting there is False.

Churches have people inside of them that are NOT Christian, but they want to learn more about God.

A Church, or a Church Official CANNOT MAKE anyone a Christian.

Christians do NOT convert anyone by Force, because this action is a violation of the CHOICES that GOD alone is able to make. To **force** others would suggest that God is weak, and cannot do this by Himself. The Christian God has much Strength but uses it to show love and help in this life, not unkindness.

Only God could FORCE someone to do something against their will, and the Creator of the Universe does NOT behave in that manner.

The Choice of what to believe or not to believe is up to Each individual, who must make up their own mind, of their free will.

There is no way to impose Christianity on anyone by Force.

Conversions by Force to Islam are NOT recognized by GOD or Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (4)

Those who are converted **from** Christianity **to Islam by Force** or coercion, are Still Christian, AND **STILL** considered Christian.

Once a person is recognized by God as a genuine Christian, they are “**sealed**” permanently. There is no way for any **Human** to change this.

Forcing any Christian to say that they convert or accept Islam simply makes that Christian *to state* something which is FALSE. There is no such thing as Genuine conversion that God can recognize **OUT** of Christianity, if that person was a Christian.

To suggest that Christians could be converted by Force, actually means (signifies) that there are actions that humans can take that can **FORCE** God somehow to UNDO or ALTER what He has done. This is not the case. **Actions that Humans Force other Humans to take** are **not recognized** by God as a **true** Change of Mind, or a **Change of Heart**.

Once a person becomes a Christian, All of their sins (past, present, and future) are forgiven. They are reconciled to God for Eternity, and nothing can change this. **Forced Conversions to Islam are not considered Valid either by God or Christians**. No one can undo in the Heart of a person, what God can do. The link between a Christian and God is a link that Cannot be broken. **Saying** anything to the contrary will not alter or change this.

Christians do not Depend on their sanctuaries or Church buildings in order to meet with God. Harming a building **against the God who made the Universe** is not a genuine sign of success or progress. Christians simply make use of any buildings. Christians are able to meet and pray and talk to God by themselves, **without** a Church building and without a Priest or Pastor. God is always with them.

Harming a Church building simply proves that some people are afraid of Church Buildings. That is all. The Earliest Christians did not have Churches or Buildings for Hundreds of Years.

Harming a Church Building does not harm God, and it does not harm Christians. It simply makes them go and use a different building, or to meet without one.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (5)

Some people have not examined churches very much. **MANY are very simple** and do NOT have decorations or much *inside* of them. In Christianity, this is intentional. This symbolism is on purpose, intending to signify that the INNER LIFE of the Christian, is what is important to God, and NOT the building in which people worship.

Man looks on the external and outward appearance. GOD looks on the inner heart of each individual.

There would be no reason for anyone to become upset, if they did not think that Christianity was making progress. Those who are upset are upset because Christianity has answers, reasons and arguments that do not seem to be defeated. God is big enough to defend himself.

If Christianity is false, it should be possible to explain to Christians why and how Christianity is false. Killing or harming Christians is only an excuse, a method of hiding from the reality that intellectual conversation and explanations of those who are violent do NOT have the answers to defend with kindness or reason what they believe.

Christians believe that almost all violence is a waste of time. It does not accomplish what it is "supposed" to accomplish. Those who have arguments are able to advance those and explain them to others. Those who do not use violence instead. This method does not convince Christians or others to adopt methods of violence.

People become like the God they serve. If the God they serve is unkind and unmerciful, that is what the followers become. If the God being worshiped is cruel and mean to women and children, then that is what the followers of that God usually will become. Jesus Christ is love. Christians try to be loving.

People have the **option** of accepting to believe in the Teachings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament or rejecting those teaching. The choice in this life is **up to each person**. God is the one who makes His own rules. Thankfully, the God of this world decided to use Love and kindness to explain Himself so that all of us would have a chance to learn and to experience the unconditional love of Jesus Christ. ([books are listed in this Ebook](#). [Those who want to refute Christianity may want to start by refuting the books listed in this PDF](#))

Concerning Christians and Christianity (6)

True Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are not Christians. Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are islamic or from any other faith.

Christians are NOT afraid to talk about the weakness of Christianity, if that is a topic someone else wants to discuss.

Christians will not stone you or harm you because you disagree with them.

Christian will not make you slave IF you do NOT convert to Christianity.

Those who truly believe in the TRUTH of what they claim to believe are NOT afraid to discuss the content of what they believe with other people.

Christians may share with you that you are not 100% perfect and Holy, and Christians will Admit and acknowledge that THEY are NOT perfect or Holy.

Christians admit that they need a savior, that they cannot be good enough on their own, and that they cannot perform ENOUGH good and HOLY actions to please God. That is the starting point for anyone to become a Christian.

Those who engage Christians in discussions about religion should be willing to look at the history, the archeology, the science and all of the aspects of religion and the books that they use or defend. That is simply being honest. And those who seek spiritual truth are NOT afraid to discuss honestly issues of religion.

IF GOD is GOD, then GOD will STILL be GOD after a conversation takes place. Those who follow God should be willing to think and use the mind that God gave to them. IF God gave people a mind, HE expects them to use it. Discussions are part of the use of the mind.

There is a lot of history about OTHER religions that can be found in the West. In other nations, FEAR of being wrong induces and provokes censorship. But history can be proven and demonstrated. **The Dead Sea Scrolls were found in 1947-48.** Those scrolls contained the Jewish Old Testament. They were **dated scientifically to be 200 years OLDER than the time of Jesus Christ.** The Jewish Old Testament has NOT been changed or altered. This is simply a scientific and historic Fact.

God Preserves His Word. His word is the Old and New Testament. **IF you are seeking truth, what** do you have to fear from Truth ?

Concerning History and the Early Church

Christians do NOT pray to MARY. The Bible never teaches to Pray to Mary. Mary was born a human sinner, and became a Christ-follower.

Prayers to ANY Human (Except Jesus Christ, who was God who became Human for a short time) is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Statues, which is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Icons, which is a Graven Image, which is ALSO IDOLATRY.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Mary.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Saints, as this would be blasphemy, and taking worship and adoration away from God.

It is the Mediation of Jesus Christ alone which serves to communicate between God and Man, and NOT any other Human.

Christians know which books of the Bible are part of the Bible and belong in the Bible. There is a great deal of evidence and documentation over the whole world for the conclusion, about which books belong in the Bible.

Some books may help to clarify or explain (these are Free Books):

For those who read English:

- 1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, by John Mendham - 1850
- 2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler
- 3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler
- 4) The worship of Mary [proven to be Unbiblical] by James Endell Tyler

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Early Church

We recommend, for your potential consideration, the following books:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, with copious notes from the Caroline books compiled by order of Charlemagne by Rev John Mendham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

Primitive christian worship, or, The evidence of Holy Scripture and the church, concerning the invocation of saints and angels, and the blessed Virgin Mary (1840)

4) The worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler

5) The Pope of Rome and the popes of the Oriental Orthodox Church

by Caesarius Tondini (1875) also makes for interesting reading, even though it is a Roman Catholic work which was approved with the Nihil Obstat (not indexed by the inquisition) notice.

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Roman Catholic Church

Historic Information on the Roman Catholic Church can be found - in online searches - under the words:

papal, roman catholic, papist, popish, romanist, vatican, popery, romish,

There are many free Ebooks available online and at Google that cover these topics.

There is of course the standard works on the proven history of the Vatican:

The Two Babylons by Alexander Hislop, which uses more than 200 ancient Latin and Greek sources.

The Roman Schism illustrated from the Records of the Early Roman Catholic Church
by Rev. Perceval.

Those who have trouble with Vatican documents concerning early Church Councils should conduct their own research into a document called the "Donation of Constantine", which was the false land grant from the Roman Emperors to the Vatican.

Saved - How To become a Christian how to be saved

**A Christian is someone
who believes the
following**

***Steps to Take in order to become a
true Christian, to be Saved & Have a
real relationship & genuine
experience with the real God***

**Read, understand, accept and
believe the following verses from
the Bible:**

**1. All men are sinners and fall short
of God's perfect standard**

Romans 3: 23 states that

For all have sinned, and come short of
the glory of God;

2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.

Romans 6: 23 states

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

4. God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.

Romans 5:8 states

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.

John 3: 16 states

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a

**fact that you have been given
Eternal Life.**

1 John 5: 13 states

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.

1 John 1: 9 states

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:

" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you

to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

**Steps to take once you have asked
Jesus to come into your life**

Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:

- 1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)**
- 2. Read Psalm 91**
- 3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John**
- 4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.**
- 5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read**

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.

6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.

7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today !!!

Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?

For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of **1) their state of sin and 2) God's** personal love and care for them, **and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.**

So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in **Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ** (ask us by email if this is not clear), then **That belief** saves them. Why ? because they are magical ? No, because of the sovereignty of God, because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life. When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and **ask Him** to forgive them of

their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, **this** is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "***one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers***".

From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

First the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that **all sins separates us from God**, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

Second the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – **unwilling**

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die. The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "**For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God**" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " **For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.**"(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**
17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.**

Prayers that count

The prayers that God hears

We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.

The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "through Jesus Christ" or "*in the name of Jesus Christ*".

God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.

And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.

(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postscript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins. I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.

Prayers for help to God

In MANY LANGUAGES

For YOU, for US, for your Family

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available. Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they

5 minutos a ayudar excepto otros - diferencie eterno

Dios querido,

gracias que se ha lanzado este nuevo testamento de modo que poder aprender más sobre usted.

Ayude por favor a la gente responsable de hacer este Ebook disponible. Ayúdele por favor a poder trabajar rápidamente, y haga que más Ebooks disponible por favor le ayuda a tener todos los recursos, los fondos, la fuerza y el tiempo que necesitan para poder guardar el trabajar para usted.

Ayude por favor a los que sean parte del equipo que les ayuda sobre una base diaria. Por favor déles la fuerza para continuar y para dar a cada uno de ellos la comprensión espiritual para el trabajo que usted quisiera que hicieran. Ayude por favor a cada uno de ellos a no tener miedo y a no recordar que usted es el dios que contesta a rezo y que está a cargo de todo.

Ruego que usted los animara, y que usted los proteja, y el trabajo y el ministerio que están contratados adentro. Ruego que usted los protegiera contra las fuerzas espirituales que podrían dañarlas o retardarlas abajo. Ayúdeme por favor cuando utilizo este nuevo testamento también para pensar en ellas de modo que pueda rogar para ellas y así que pueden continuar ayudando a más gente. Ruego que usted me diera un amor de su palabra santa, y que usted me daría la sabiduría y el discernimiento espirituales para conocerle mejor y para entender los tiempos que estamos adentro y cómo ocuparse de las dificultades que me enfrentan con cada día. Señor God, me ayuda a desear conocerle mejor y desear ayudar a otros cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Ruego que usted diera el Web site y los de Ebook el equipo y los que trabajan en que les ayudan su sabiduría. Ruego que usted ayudara a los miembros individuales de su familia (y de mi familia) espiritual a no ser engañado, pero entenderle y desear aceptarle y seguir de cada manera. y pido que usted haga estas cosas en el nombre de Jesús, amen, ¿

(por qué lo hacemos tradujeron esto a muchas idiomas?

Porque necesitamos a tanto rezo como sea posible,

y a tanta gente que ruega para nosotros y el este ministerio tan a menudo como sea posible. Gracias por su ayuda.

El rezo es una de las mejores maneras que usted puede ayudarnos más).

Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Maygar Prayer Jezus Krisztus
Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m
viselkedni kerdez ad segit szamomra

Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :

1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a
dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik

2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és
elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én
feleml az én -m saját akarat (szándék) fenti öné.

3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m
fél -ből ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem
nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul
hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (
átmenő -a szó a Biblia) egy) részére a esemény előre és b
betű) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál
Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön
prayerwhen) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett
kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő
az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött -
val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több
hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba
-a szó , a Biblia ,(a Új Végrendelet Evangélium -ból Budi) ,
-ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért ÉN képes -hoz
észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia (-a szó) melyik ÉN tud
személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarat segítsen nekem ért
amit akrsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért
hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikk ki ön , és
amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan
viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett
ön és én -a szó (a Biblia)

11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben
ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -uk pontos
megértés -ből ön (Isten) ; és Amit ön akar hoz emberek (
vagy websites) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz
pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -
ból igazság (2 Korócsin 215:).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna
nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb
 , melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb
szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a
eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írói hivatás -ból Új
Végrendelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban
egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres
módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten (de amit van nem

hűségesen Bibliai), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkész -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia (mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikk -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akarsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás (következtetés) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ból ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akarsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármilyen kényszerít -ből rossz akar nem eltesz akármilyen szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtart a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akar nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármilyen mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkileg utánczó -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármilyen amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogyan ettem kellett volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ből egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemond őket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármilyen üresség ,sadsness vagy kétségbeesés életemben -val a Öröm -ból Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség (vagy ezek esemény) -ból egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akar megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek (rokon) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ből időszaki esemény bevitel hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus ,
Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban
megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a
bölcsség és kicsit bérelni szerelem -ből Igazság Ámen

=====

Több alul -ból Oldal
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

=====

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől (-ból imádság kereslet -
hoz Isten) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem
lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit
vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és
szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás
, vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból idő
-hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból
más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített
fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban
-a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön
látzó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv
, legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak
legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha ,
megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit
csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus
könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ből elektronikus
könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik.
Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos
személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy
számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy
számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy
egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz
Internet.

=====

Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:

1. che darestes me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare

2. che darestes me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi darestes l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto trasformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi darestes l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi darestes l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più

6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi darestes la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi darestes un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che darestes ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.

10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è

aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portereste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprireste la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che dareste l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portereste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portereste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavo ones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

=====

Più in calce alla pagina
come avere vita Eterna

=====

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se

voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettersi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al #### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

=====

Preghiera al dio Caro Dio, Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutale prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutali prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi. Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliera. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consigliereste loro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutalo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi dareste un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi dareste la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il

Prego che dareste la squadra elettronica e coloro del libro
che le aiuta la vostra saggezza.

=====

PORTUGUESE PORTUGUESE

Portuguese Prayer Cristo Pedido a Deus Como orar a Deus
podem ouvir my pedido perguntar Deus dar ajuda a me

Falando ao deus, o criador do universo, senhor:

1. que você daria a mim à coragem pray as coisas que eu necessito pray
2. que você daria a mim à coragem o acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exalting meus próprios vontade (intenção) acima de seu.
3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar as desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.
4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual mim necessite (com sua palavra o bible) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.
5. Que você deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (prayer)when me são frustrados ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.
7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria bíblica de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.
8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, o bible, (o gospel do testament novo de John), em uma base pessoal,
9. que você daria a auxílio a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas no bible (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente se relacionar, e a que me ajudará compreender o que você me quer fazer em minha vida.
10. Que você me daria o discernment grande, para compreender como explicar a outro que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente bíblico), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o

bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituals falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinamentos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhuma das forças do evil não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.

20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasses no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas seus efeitos e conseqüências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.

22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective bíblica, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.

=====

Mais no fundo da página
como ter a vida eternal

=====

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas estrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.

Oro aquel usted haría ayuda el individuo miembros de su familia (y mi familia) a no estar espiritualmente engañado , pero a comprender usted y querer a aceptar y seguir usted en todos los días camino. y YO preguntar usted hacer éstos cosas en nombre de Jesús , Amén ,

Kjære God , Takk skal du ha det denne Ny Testamentet
er blitt befridd i den grad at vi er dugelig å høre flere om du.
Behage hjelpe folket ansvarlig for gjør denne Elektronisk
bestille anvendelig. Behage hjelpe seg å bli kjøpedyktig
arbeide rask , og lage flere Elektronisk bøker anvendelig
Behage hjelpe seg å ha alle ressursene , pengene , det styrke
og klokken det de nød for at være i stand til oppbevare
arbeider til deres.

Behage hjelpe dem det er del av teamet det hjelpe seg opp på en hverdags basis. Behage gir seg det styrke å fortsette og gir hver av seg det sprit forståelse for det arbeide det du ønske seg å gjøre.

Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kann
hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjalp finna ande Ledning
Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre
och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så
pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och
accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag
upphoja min äga vilja (avsikt) över din.

3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om
okänd till bli den ursäkta , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna
you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur
till har den ande styrka Jag nöd (igenom din uttrycka bibeln
) en) för händelsen före och b) för min äga personlig ande
resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du
mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du
prayerwhen) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället
för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom
min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med
Biblisk Visdom så fakta åt JAG skulle tjäna du mer
effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera
din uttrycka , bibeln , (den Ny Testamente Evangelium av
John) , på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta ät JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel (din uttrycka) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka (bibeln)

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du (Gud); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud (utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen for länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.

15. så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln (sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsatt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken (sluttningarna) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den här dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spirituallt förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG

skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrare med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inläringen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppna min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här fenomenon (eller de här händelsen) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en (släktingen) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

=====

Mer på botten av Sida
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över (bön anmoder till Gud) är duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss , du vill bli hjälpende tusenden av annan folk också , vem vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss. Också , vi behov till vara säker och försök till meddela så pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpende. Du borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre förbindelserna till Internet. Du kanna också vanligtvis grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten redovisa vid går till mail.yahoo.com

Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller slutet av den här sida. Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angående Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni är utan kostnad , och fri.

Destament gollyngwyd fel a allwn at ddysg hychwaneg

a achlesech 'u chan 'r 'n Ysbrydol Grymoedd ai arall
rhwystrau a could amhara 'u ai arafa 'u i lawr.
Blesio chyfnertha 'm pryd Arfera hon 'n Grai Destament at
hefyd dybied chan 'r boblogi a wedi gwneud hon argraffiad
ar gael , fel a Alla gweddïo am 'u a fel allan arhosa at
chyfnertha hychwaneg boblogi Archa a anrhegech 'm
anwylaeth chan 'ch 'n gysegr-lân Eiria ('r 'n Grai Destament
) , a a anrhegech 'm 'n ysbrydol callineb a ddirnadaeth at
adnabod gwellhawch a at ddeall 'r atalnod chan amsera a jm
yn bucheddu i mewn. Blesio chyfnertha 'm at adnabod fel at
ymdrin 'r afrwyddinebau a Dwi wynebedig ag ddiwedydd.
Arglwydd Celi , Chyfnertha 'm at angen at adnabod
gwellhawch a at angen at chyfnertha arall Cristnogion i
mewn 'm arwynebedd a am 'r byd. Archa a anrhegech 'r
Electronic llyfr heigia a hynny a gweithia acha 'r website a
hynny a chyfnertha 'u 'ch callineb. Archa a chyfnerthech 'r
hunigol aelodau chan 'n hwy deulu (a 'm deulu) at mo bod
'n ysbrydol dwylledig , namyn at ddeall 'ch a at angen at
chymer a canlyn 'ch i mewn 'n bob ffordd. a Archa 'ch at
gwna hyn bethau i mewn 'r enwa chan Iesu , Amen ,

Iceland – Icelandic

Prayer Isceland Icelandic Jesus Kristur Baen til Guo
Hvernig til Bioja Hvernig geta spyrja gefa hjalpa andlegur
Leiosogn

=====

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja
2. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja (ásetningur) yfir þinn.
3. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf (í gegnum þinn orð the Biblía a) fyrir the atburður á undan) og b) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.
5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram Þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.
7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.
8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblía the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett) , á a persónulegur undirstaða
9. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblía (þinn orð) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblía)

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú (guð); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblía the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hræðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblía útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð (en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblía (svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblía og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn (endir) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn bjartur kennsla í the Biblía , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /

atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tótleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn auglýsing svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q (eða þessir atburður) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur (ættingi) ekki vera hluti af it.

23. Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn auglýsing ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

=====

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

=====

Við ert glaður ef this listi (af bæn beiðni til Guð) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lífnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til

taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur , þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við að fara til mail.yahoo.com

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja þú til snerting okkur viðvirkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendum tungumál , en við gera ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically (sækja skrá af fjarlægri tölvu) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við

lestur the Nýja testamentið. Við velkominn þinn spurning og athugasemd við raftæknilegur póstur.

#####

Danish - Danemark

Danish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Danish Language

Prayer Danish Dannish Denmark Jesus Bon hen til God Hvor Bed
kunne hore mig Hvor opfordre indromme haelp hen mig

Taler hen til God , den Skaberen i den Alt , den Lord : 1. at
jer ville indrømme hen til mig den mod hen til bed den sager
at JEG sayn hen til bed

2. at jer ville indrømme hen til mig den mod hen til tro jer og optage hvad jer ville gerne lave hos mig liv , istedet for mig ophøje mig besidde vil (hensigt) ovenfor jeres.

3. at jer ville indrømme mig hjælp hen til ikke lade mig skræk i den ubekendt hen til blive den bede om tilgivelse , eller den holdepunkt nemlig mig ikke hen til anrette you.

4. at jer ville indrømme mig hjælp hen til se efter og hen til lære hvor hen til nyde den appel kræfter JEG savn (igennem jeres ord den Bibel) en) nemlig den begivenheder foran og b) nemlig mig besidde personlig appel rejse.

5. At jer God ville indrømme mig hjælp hen til ville gerne anrette Jer flere

6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , (den Ny Testamente Gospel i John), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel (jeres ord) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord (den Bibel)

11. At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God); og At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God (men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. at jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel (såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik (afslutninger) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spiritually counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed ,sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon (eller disse begivenheder) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones (slægtninge) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

=====

Flere forneden Side

Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

=====

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over (bøn anmoder hen til God) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjælp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig

hjælp hos gengivelse eller gengivelse arbejde. Jer som ikke har at blive en professional arbejder , kun få sand pågældende hvem er interesseret i hjælp.

Jer burde nyde en computer eller jer burde have adgang til en computer henne ved jeres lokal bibliotek eller kollegium eller universitet , siden dem til hverdag nyde bedre slægtskaber hen til den indre. Jer kunne ligeledes til hverdag indrette jeres besidde personlig **OMKOSTNINGSFRIT** elektronisk indlevere beretning af igangværende hen til mail.yahoo.com

###

Behage holde for et øjeblik siden hen til hitte den elektronisk indlevere henvende placeret nederst eller den enden på legen indeværende side. Vi håb jer vil sende elektronisk indlevere hen til os , selv om indeværende er i hjælp eller ophjælpning. Vi ligeledes give mod jer hen til henvende sig til os med henblik på Elektronisk Bøger at vi pristilbud at er uden omkostninger , og omkostningsfrit.

Vi lave nyde mange bøger i udenlandsk sprogene , men vi lave ikke altid opstille sig hen til byde velkommen elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare skabe anvendelig den bøger eller den emner at er den højst anmodede.

Vi give mod jer hen til fortsætte hen til bed hen til God og hen til fortsætte hen til lære omkring Sig af læsning den Ny Testamente. Vi velkommen jeres spørgsmål og bemærkninger af elektronisk indlevere.

[illegible]

Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

Norway - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be kanne hore meg bonn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan ledes

=====

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg taperhet å be tingene det JEG nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg taperhet å mene du og godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for meg opphøye meg egen ville (hensikten) over din.
3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg ikke for å anrette you.
4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den sprit styrke JEG nød (igjennom din ord bibelen) en) for begivenhetene for ut og b) for meg egen personlig sprit reise.
5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du flere
6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen) JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.

7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , (det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen (din ord) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord (bibelen)

11. Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God); og Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatterne av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God (bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen (som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk (konklusjonene) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.

20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon (eller disse begivenheter) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg (slektningene) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærlighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

=====

Flere på bunnen av Side
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

=====

Vi er glad hvis denne liste over (bønn anmoder å God) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjalp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjalp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,

εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνετε. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε έναν από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνετε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύετε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνετε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνετε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα.

Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνετε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,

German – Deutsch - Allemand

German - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in German Language

1., die Sie zu mir dem Mut, die Sachen zu beten geben würden, die ich benötige, um 2. zu beten, die Sie zu mir dem Mut, Ihnen zu glauben und anzunehmen geben würden, was Sie mit meinem Leben tun möchten, anstelle von mir meine Selbst erhebend Wille (Absicht) über Ihrem.

3., denen Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, um meine Furcht vor dem Unbekannten die Entschuldigungen nicht werden zu lassen oder die Grundlage für mich, zum Sie nicht zu dienen.

4., der Sie mir Hilfe, um zu sehen geben würden und zu erlernen, wie man die geistige Stärke ich hat, benötigen Sie (durch Ihr Wort die Bibel) A) für die Fälle voran und B) für meine eigene persönliche geistige Reise.

5. Daß Sie Gott mir Hilfe geben würden, um Sie mehr dienen zu wünschen

6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timothee 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments anspornten zu schreiben.

13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehangen habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie

man meinen Freunden und liebte eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

=====

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite
wie man ewiges Leben u.
Hat

=====

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der Lage ist, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum mail.yahoo.com

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir

begrüßen Ihre Fragen und Anmerkungen durch elektronische Post.

[illegible]

Caro Deus , Obrigada que esta Novo Testamento tem sido lançado de modo a que nós somos capaz aprender mais sobre a ti. Por favor ajudar a gente responsável por fazendo esta Electrónico livro disponível.

Por favor ajudar eles estarem capaz de trabalho rapidamente , e fazer mais Electrónico livros disponível Por favor ajudar eles haverem todos os recursos , o dinheiro , a força e as horas que elas precisar a fim de ser capaz de guardar trabalhando para si.

Por favor ajudar aquelas esse are parte da equipa essa ajuda lhes num todos os dias base. Por favor dar lhes a força continuar e dar cada deles o espiritual compreendendo para o trabalho que você quer eles fazerem. Por favor ajudar cada um deles para não ter medo e lembrar que tu és o deus o qual respostas oração e quem é encarregado de todas as coisas.

EU orar que a ti would encorajar lhes , e que você protege
lhes , e o trabalho & ministério que elas são comprometido
em. EU orar que você protegeria lhes de o Espiritual Forças
ou outro barreiras isso poderia ser malefício lhes ou lento
lhes abaixo.

Por favor ajudar a mim quando Eu uso esta Novo
Testamento para também reflectir a gente o qual ter feito
esta edição disponível , de modo a que eu possa orar para
eles e por conseguinte eles podem continuar ajudar mais

peessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra (o novo Testamento), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para compreender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.

Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família (e a minha família) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas compreender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,

=====

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus,
Amen,

=====

[illegible]

Croatian - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Croatian Language

Govorenje to Bog , Stvoritelj dana Svemir , Gospodar :

1. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to moliti predmet taj
Trebam to moliti
2. taj te će popuštanje meni u hrabrost to vjerovati te i
prihvatiti što koji želite za napraviti sa mojim život ,
umjesto mene uznijeti moj posjedovati htijenje (namjera)
iznad tvoj.
3. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi ne pustiti moj
strahovanje dana nepoznat postati isprika , ili baza za mene
ne to poslužitelj you.
4. taj te će popuštanje mene ponuditi vidjeti i naučiti kako to
imati duhovni snaga Trebam (preko tvoj riječ Biblija)) za
jedan dan događaj ispred i b) za moj posjedovati osobni
duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječji snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , (novim Oporuka Evanđelje od John), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija (tvoj riječ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te (bog); i da te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog (ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar (zaključak) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.

19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduteti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitak dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to udarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen (ili te događaj) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe (odnosni) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurati da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i
to imati hatar dana Istina Da

=====

Više podno Stranica
Kako to imati Vječan Život

=====

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub (od moljenje molba to Bog) je
u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti
najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevođenje. Mi shvatiti koji su
mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ.
Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevođenje , ili ukoliko će
voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati
sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod
isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevođenje. Mi
više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in
jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka
in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi
ištanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi
obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak
novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga ,
mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za
pomoć sa prevođenje ili prevođenje funkcionirati. Nemate
biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan
pravilan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju
imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj
lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično
imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično
utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička
pošta račun odlaskom na mail.yahoo.com

3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit má být se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla Nemusím (docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible) jeden) do člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b) do já sám osobní duchovní cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce náky s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , (Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible (tvůj slovo) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a tvůj slovo (člen určitý Bible)

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe (bůh); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat myslí mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčtetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčtetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasí jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpustošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízký až k Bůh (kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláška čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovídá.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible (jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý

Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vŘdŘt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízký k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření (konec) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učit us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vŘdŘt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či

beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se tato přechodný (či tezaury příhoda) dle jeden Biblický perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až k vřdřt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit jídlem má druh a Amor sám (příbuzní) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydliště do člen určitý svět , aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak? až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

=====

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

=====

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčtetnější efektivní dešifrování. My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of interpretace domnění a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat myslí tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically (zavádění) poněvadž my ale dělat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčtenější dotaz. My dodat myslí tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být

dostat instrukce kolem Jemu do četba Nový zákon. My vítat
tvůj otázky a poznámky do elektronická pošta.

#####

Drogi Bóg , Dziękuję ów ten Nowy Testament

ma być zwolniony byle tylko jesteśmy able wobec nauczyć się liczniejszy około ty. Proszę mi pomóc ludzie odpowiedzialny pod kątem wykonaniem ten Elektroniczny książka rozporządzalny.

Proszę mi pomóc im zostać wypłacalny praca umocowany ,
i zrobić liczniejszy Elektroniczny książki rozporządzalny
Proszę mi pomóc im wobec mieć wszystko ten zasoby , ten
pieniądze , ten siła i ten czas ów oni potrzebować w klasa
zostać wypłacalny utrzymywać działanie pod kątem Ty.
Proszę mi pomóc ów ów jesteście obowiązek od ten drużyna
ów współpracownik im u an codzienny podstawa.

Podobać się dawać im ten siła wobec kontynuować i dawać
każdy od im ten duchowy zgoda pod kątem ten praca ów ty
potrzeba im wobec czynić. Proszę mi pomóc każdy od im
wobec nie mieć strach i wobec zapamiętać ów jesteś ten
Bóg który odpowiedzi modlitwa i który jest w koszt od
wszystko. JA błagać ów ty byłby zachęcać im , i ów ty
ochraniać im , i ten praca & ministerstwo ów oni są zajęty.
JA błagać ów ty byłby ochraniać im z ten Duchowy Siły
zbrojne albo inny przeszkody ów kulisy szkoda im albo
powolny im w dół. Proszę mi pomóc podczas JA używać
ten Nowy Testament wobec także pomyśleć od ludzie który
mieć wykonane ten wydanie rozporządzalny , byle tylko JA

Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci
slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

=====

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vseмирje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim
prositi
2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati
kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi
navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti (namen) zgoraj vaš.
3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj
grozen od neznan v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic
ne streči you.
4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter
zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim (skozi vaš
izraziti z besedami biblija) a) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b)
zakaj svoj lasten osebni netelesen potovanje.
5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez
streči vi več
6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen)
jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari
sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.
7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical
modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več
razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , (novi testament evangelij od John), naprej a osebno osnova

9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija (vaš izraziti z besedami) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.

10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami (biblija)

11. to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi (Bog); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).

12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.

13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog (če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.

14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkvica ali a mesto od častiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.

15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija (kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.

16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.

17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled (sklep) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.

18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš veder poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.

19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.

20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami

21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj

življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče
naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami ,
biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen
v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če
je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v
razumeti to fenomen (ali od this pripetljaj) s a Biblical
perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter
tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter
ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se (žlahta) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpirač ter
svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj
taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika
vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako
najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami ,
biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz
prositi od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj
pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti
a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

=====

več pravzaprav od stran
kako imeti več en življenje

=====

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam (od molitev prošnja v
Bog) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati
najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko
različen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če
vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti vseh
biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas ,
boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej
čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza

pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če iščeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten osebni prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically (travnato gričevje) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

=====

**srčkan Bog , the same to to nova
zaveza has been izpust** tako da mi smo

prosim pomoč jih premoči opus nagel , ter izdelovanje več elektronski knjiga pri roki prosim pomoč jih imeti vsi sredstvo , penez , čvrstost ter čas to oni potreba zato da obstati zmožen vzdrževati ki dela zakaj vi.

prosim pomoč oni to ste del od skupina to pomoč jih naprej vsakdanji osnova. prosim izročiti jih čvrstost v vzdržnost ter izročiti vsakteri od jih božji zakon razumeven zakaj opus to vi biti brez jih uganjati. prosim pomoč vsakteri od jih v ne življati strah ter spomniti se to vi ste Bog kdo odgovor molitev ter kdo je v ukaz od vse.

jaz predlagati da vi hoteti podžigati jih , ter to vi zavarovati jih , ter opus & ministrstvo to oni so zaposlen s čim. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti zavarovati jih s netelesen vojna sila ali drugi zapreka to strjena lava škoda jih ali počasi vozite jih niz. prosim pomoč mi čas jaz raba to nova zaveza v tudi pretehtati od preprosti ljudje kdo življati narejen to naklada pri roki ,

tako da morem prositi za jih ter tudi oni moči vzdržnost v pomoč več narod jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti mi a ljubezen od vaš svet izraziti z besedami (novi testament), ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi netelesen modrost ter bistrournost

prosim pomoč mi znati kako v obravnavati težek to jaz sem
soočiti s vsak dan. lord Bog , pomoč mi hoteti znanje vi rajši
ter hoteti pomoč drugi krščanski v svoj area ter po svetu.
jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti elektronski knjiga skupina
ter oni kdo opus naprej tkalec ter oni kdo pomoč jih vaš
modrost. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti pomoč poedinec
članstvo od svoj rodbina (ter svoj rodbina) v ne obstati
netelesen goljufati , šele v razumeti vi ter hoteti uvaževati
ter slediti vi v sleherni izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti. ter jaz
zapositi vi uganjati od this stvari v imenu ljudstva,
usmiljenja itd. jezuit , Amen ,

mahal diyos , pasalamatn ka atipan ng pawid ito bago testamento may been pakawalan pagayon atipan ng pawid tayo ay able sa mag-aral laling marami buongpaligid ka. masiyahan tumulong ang mga tao may pananagutan dahil sa making ito Electronic book makukuha. masiyahan tumulong kanila sa maaari able sa gumawa ayuno , at gawin laling marami Electronic books makukuha masiyahan tumulong kanila sa may lahat ang mapamaraan , ang salapi , ang lakas at ang takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid sila mangilangan di iutos sa maaari able sa tago gumawa dahil sa ka.

masiyahan tumulong those atipan ng pawid ay mahati ng ang itambal atipan ng pawid tumulong kanila sa isa pang-araw-araw batayan. masiyahan bigyan kanila ang lakas sa mapatuloy at bigyan bawa't isa ng kanila ang tangayin pang-unawa dahil sa ang gumawa atipan ng pawid ka magkulang

kanila sa gumawa. masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.

masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita (ang bago testamento), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.

masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak (at akin mag-anak) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,

[illegible]

Haluta auttaa ihmiset edesvastuullinen ajaksi ansaitseva nyt kuluva Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen saatavana. Haluta auttaa heidät jotta olla etevä jotta aikaansaada paastota , ja ehtiä enemmän Elektroninen luettelossa saatavana Haluta auttaa heidät jotta hankkia aivan varat , raha , kesto ja aika että he kaivata kotona aste jotta olla etevä jotta elatus työskentely ajaksi Te.

Haluta auttaa joka -lta heidät jotta ei hankkia pelätä ja jotta muistaa että te aari Jumala joka tottelee nimeä hartaushetki ja joka on kotona hinta -lta kaikki. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te edistää heidät , ja että te suojata heidät , ja aikaansaada & ministerikausi että he aari varattu kotona. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te suojata heidät polveutua Henki- Joukko eli toinen este että haitta heidät eli hitaasti heidät heittää. Haluta auttaa we jahka I-KIRJAIN apu nyt kuluva Veres Jälkisäädös jotta kin ajatella -lta ihmiset joka hankkia kokoonpantu nyt kuluva painos saatavana , joten että I-KIRJAIN kanisteri pyytää hartaasti ajaksi heidät ja

joten he kanisteri jatkaa jotta auttaa enemmän ihmiset I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus we lempiä -lta sinun Pyhä Sana (Veres Jälkisäädös), ja että te kimmoisuus we henki- viisaus ja arvostelukyky jotta osata te vedonlyöjä ja jotta käsittää aika -lta aika että me aari asuen kotona. Haluta auttaa we jotta osata kuinka jotta antaa avulla hankala että I-KIRJAIN olen asettaa vastakkain avulla joka aika. Haltija Jumala , Auttaa we jotta haluta jotta osata te Vedonlyöjä ja jotta haluta jotta auttaa toinen Kristitty kotona minun kohta ja liepeillä maailma.

I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen joukkue ja ne joka aikaansaada model after kudos ja ne joka auttaa heidät sinun viisauts. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te auttaa yksilö jäsenmäärä -lta heidän heimo (ja minun heimo) jotta ei olla henkisesti eksyttää , ainoastaan jotta käsittää te ja jotta haluta jotta hyväksyä ja harjoittaa te kotona joka elämäntapa. ja I-KIRJAIN anoa te jotta ajaa nämä tavarat kotona maine -lta Jeesus , Vastuunalainen ,

=====

[illegible]

Raring Gud , Tack själv så pass den här Ny
Testamente er blitt befriaren så fakta ät vi er
duglig till lära sig mer omkring du. Behag hjälpa mig
folk ansvarig för tillverkningen den här Elektronisk bok
tillgänglig.

Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.

JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.

JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta åt JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka (den Ny Testamente), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.

Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälpa mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.

JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj (och min familj) till inte bli spirituellt lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,

kærlighed til jeres Hellig Ord (den Ny Testamente), og at
 jer ville indrømme mig appel klogskab og discernment hen
 til kende jer bedre og hen til opfatte den periode at vi er
 nulevende i.

Behage hjælp mig hen til kende hvor hen til omhandle den problemer at Jeg er stillet over for hver dag. Lord God , Hjælp mig hen til ville gerne kende jer Bedre og hen til ville gerne hjælp anden Christians i mig område og omkring den jord.

JEG bed at jer ville indrømme den Elektronisk skrift hold og dem hvem arbejde med den website og dem hvem hjælp sig jeres klogskab. JEG bed at jer ville hjælp den individ medlemmer i deres slægt (og mig slægt) hen til ikke være spirituallly narrede , men hen til opfatte jer og hen til ville gerne optage og komme efter jer i al mulig måde. og JEG opfordre jer hen til lave disse sager i den benævne i Jesus , Amen ,

[illegible]

Молитва к богу Дорогой Бог, Вы что были выпущены это Gospel или этот новый testament так, что мы будем выучить больше о вас. Пожалуйста помогите людям ответственным для делать эту электронную книгу имеющейся. Вы знаете они и вы можете помочь им. Пожалуйста помогите им мочь работать быстро, и сделайте более электронные книги имеющейся Пожалуйста помогите им иметь все

ресурсы, деньг, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их сможете продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новый завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознание для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять период времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я

спрашиваем, что вы делаете эти вещи in the name of
сынок бога, jesus christ, аминь,

[illegible]

**Драг Бог , Благодаря ти този този Нов
Завещание has p.p. от be освобождавам така
този ние сте способен към уча се повече
наоколо ти. Харесвам помагам определен член
хора отговорен за приготвяне този Electronic книга
наличен.**

Харесвам помагам тях към бъда способен към работа
постя , и правя повече Electronic книжарница наличен
Харесвам помагам тях към имам цял определителен
член средство , определителен член пари ,
определителен член устойчивост и определителен член
време този те нужда in ред към бъда способен към
държа движение за Ти. Харесвам помагам от that този
сте част на определителен член впряг този помагам тях
на an всекидневен база.

Харесвам давам тях определителен член устойчивост към продължавам и давам всеки на тях определителен член духовен схващане за определителен член работа този ти липса тях към правя.

Харесвам помагам всеки на тях към не имам страх и към
помня този ти сте определителен член Бог кой отговор
молитва и кой е in пълня на всичко. АЗ моля този ти уж
насърчавам тях , и този ти защитавам тях , и

определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този p.t. от сап вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам те кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам p.t. и p.p. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам те а любов на youг Свят Дума (определителен член Нов Завещание), и този ти уж давам те духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам те към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправлям пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам те към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in ту площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях youг мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство (и ту семейство) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım

I dua etmek adl. Ŗu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doęru deęil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doęru anlamak sen ve -e doęru istemek -e doęru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doęru yapmak bunlar eřya adına İsa , amin ,

[illegible]

sevgili mabut , eyvallah adl. şu bu İncil bkz. have be serbest bırakmak takı biz are güçlü -e doğru öğrenmek daha

hakkında sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir. mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru muktedir iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl. şu onlar lüzum için muktedir almak çalışma için sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel. mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak. mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülât adl.

I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına İsa , amin ,

[illegible]

Serbia – Servia - Serbian

Serbia Serbian Servian Prayer Isus Krist Molitva Bog Kako
Moliti moci cuti moj molitva za pitati davati ponuditi mene
otkriti duhovni Vodstvo

Serbia - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Serbian (servian) Language

Molitva za Bog ## Kako za Moliti za Bog
Kako Bog moći čuti moj molitva
Kako za pitati Bog za davati ponuditi mene
Kako otkriti duhovni Vodstvo

Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog

Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist

JA imati nikada molitva pre nego

Važan za Bog

Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć

Se Bog Biti stalo moj život

Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog
okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=====

Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti
određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za
mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te
oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj
vlastiti volja (namera) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad
određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika ,
inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti
you.

4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati
određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba (droz tvoj riječ

Biblija) jedan) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P)
umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te
briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen) JA
sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka
stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s
Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija
, (određeni član Novi Zavjet Evanđelje nad Zahod), na
temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene
tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra
Biblija (tvoj riječ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj
volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra
moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako
za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako
učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati uza što te pa tvoj riječ (
Biblija)

11. Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život
tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov
precizan sporazum nad te (Bog); pa Taj te donijeti narod (
inače websites) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za
ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad
istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo
šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta
3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko

duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog (ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid (zaključak) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen (inače ovih događaj) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe (rodbina) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

=====

Briny podno Stranica
Kako za imati Vječan Život

=====

Nama biti dearth da današji foil (nad molitva traženju za Bog) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanin biblioteka inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta račun kod lijevanje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad današji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski pošta nama , da današji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik , ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski (skidati podatke) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba kod elektronski pošta.

Te rog ajută-mă la spre know cum la spre deal cu art.hot.
difficulties that I sînt confronted cu fiecare zi. Lord
Dumnezeu , Ajută-mă help la spre nevoie la spre know tu
Better și la spre nevoie la spre ajutor alt Creștin înăuntru
meu arie și around art.hot. lume. I pray that tu trec.de la will
a da art.hot.

Electronic carte team și aceia cine work pe website și aceia cine ajutor pe ei al tău wisdom. I pray that tu trec.de la will ajutor art.hot. individual members de lor familie (și meu familie) la spre nu a fi spiritually deceived , numai la spre understand tu și eu la spre nevoie la spre accent și a urma tu înăuntru fiecare way. și I a întreba tu la spre a face aceștia things în nume de Jesus , Amen ,

[illegible]

Russian – Russe - *Russie*

Russian Prayer Requests -

Молитва к
бога как помолить к
бога как бог может услышать моему
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне
как найти духовное наведение
как найти deliverance от злейшего
духов как поклониться поистине бог
рая как найти христианское
бога как помолить к богу до
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед
важным к влюбленностям бога
бога каждое индивидуальное
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах
запросов молитве
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к
богу о запросах молитве
вами, о вас

=====

Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:

**1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для
того чтобы помолить**

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать
вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting
мои воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не
препятствовать моим страхам неиствения стать
отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не
служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстрою или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне премудрость и сердце наполнило с библейской премудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новый завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознавание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое вникание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новый завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церковь или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое вникание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заключения) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или восприятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить *jesus christ* поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в библии, если любое из, то я *following* не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла *take away* несколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри *these days* духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност *counterfeit* к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибудь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли *te things/responses/events back into* мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их *in the name of jesus christ*, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые *emptiness*, тоскливость или *despair* в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне
премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу
как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни
(родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой
разум понимает духовное значение текущие события
принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце
для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы
помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность
через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of
jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание
быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша
премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

=====

Больше на дне страницы
как иметь вечная жизнь

=====

Мы рады если этот список (запросов молитве к
богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может
быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод.
Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог
выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение
для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы
принять малое количество вашего времени послать
предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам
людям также, которые после этого прочитают
улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament
имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или
старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в
специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.

[illegible]

ARABIC - LANGUAGE ARABE

[illegible]

حلل اقالص

، برل اہی

يَتَحَارَفُ أَلَامَتُ دَقْوِ أَذَى دِيْدِ جَلْ أَذَى عَلَا وَ أَلِي جَنَالَا أَذَى عَلَا رَكَش
لَكُنْ عَدِيْمًا أَفْرَعَمَ نَمَ نَكَمَتَن

باب التكل اذا عنص نع ملو وسم مل بعش مل قدع اسم عاجر مل
ملع نور داق متن او مه نم فرعت تن ا. ح ات مل ا ينورت كل ال
مه تدع اسم

، عرسب لمعلا مدع قرداق نوكت نأ مدع اهددع اسم عاجرلا
عجاتملا هي نورثكلال بتكل ارثكأ اهل عجو

يذلل اتقو ل او قوقو ، ل او مل او دراو مل اعيم جىل ع اهتدع اسم عاجر ل
لم عل ا قلص او مل ع قرداق نوكت يكل هجات ح
كل

مددعاسي يذلاق عرفل انم اعزج لكشت يتل ا قدع اسمل اعجل ا
منم لك اعطاعو رارمتسالا قوق اء اطع ا چري .موي لك ساسا لىل ع
بل عفت نأ امل دىرت يتل الام عألل ى حورل امهفل ا

رکذتل او فوخل مدعل مهنم لك قدعاسم عاجرل
ءيش لك نع لوؤسمل او قالصل ابوجا يذل لئل تنان

& لمعل او ، مهتياحم مكن او ، مهعيجشرت متلضفت نأ لئل وعدأ
هيف نوكراشي مهنأ قراز

نم اهريغ واهي حورل اتاوقل انم مهتياحم متلضفت نأ لئل وعدأ
لفسأ لئا انم عطب واهمريض نأ نكمي يتل اتابقعل

اضي ركفنل ديدج دهع اذه مدختسا امدنع يتدعاسم عاجرل
ناعي طتسا ىتح ، عحاتمل اهبطل اذه نم اولعج نيذل سانل
ددع قدعاسم يفرارمتسالامل ينستي يتحو اهيلع ىلصي
سانل نم ربكأ

(ديدلج دهعل) قسدقملا قملك كل بحيني طعت تنك نأ لئل وعدأ
كنافرع تنان طفل او قملحل او هي حورل يني طعت فوس كن او ،
اهيف شيعن يتل اةينمزل اقرتفل او مهفل لصفأ

تابوعصل اعم لاماعتل اةيفيك قفرعم يفي يتدعاسم عاجرل
ناديرت يندعاسي لئل درولل .موي لك ينان اءاوت يتل
يفيني حييسمل نيرخال ادعاسن نأ ديرنو لصفأ كن افرع
مل اعلال وحو ققطنمل ايدلب

نيذل او بختنمل اينورتكلال باتكل ايطعي نأ مكل لئل وعدأ
مكتمك حمدعاست

عذخي ال (يتلئاعو) اهترسادارفأ دعاسي نأ مكل لئل وعدأ
قرطل لكب مكل عباتم ولوبق ديرتو مكب مهف نكلو ، ايحور

نأ مكنم بلطاو ، اتاوال اذه يفي هيجوتل او دعتمل انيطعي امك
نيما ، عوسي مسأ يفي ايشال اذه لعفا

=====

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember
that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus ,
Amen,

=====

BOOKS which may be of Interest to you, the Reader

[illegible]

Note: These Books listed below may be available at No cost, - in **PDF** - and Entirely **FREE** at:

<http://www.archive.org> [text]

or at

<http://books.google.com>

or – for those in Europe - at

<http://gallica.bnf.fr>

or for FRENCH at

<http://books.google.fr/books>

We encourage you to find out, and to keep separate copies on separate drives, in case your own computer should have occasional problems.

R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and
unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander
Princeton Theological Seminary
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [[available online Free](#)]

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records
WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND
DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George
Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University
[[available online Free](#)]

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley
Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [[available online Free](#)]

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be
contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the
primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and
irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself
(1847)
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and
principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-
1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of
Publication. [[available online Free](#)]

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[\[available online Free \]](#)

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...

Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.

Publication Info: Philadelphia,,: Presbyterian board of publication, [\[available online Free \]](#)

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Papal System from its origin to the present time
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD
1872 – [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Protestant exiles of Zillerthal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [\[available online Free \]](#)

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ
Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [[available online Free](#)]

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [[available online Free](#)]

Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land
[[available online Free](#)]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910)
[[available online Free](#)]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906)
[[available online Free](#)]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Walker of Tinnevelly (1916)
[[available online Free](#)]

AMY CARMICHAEL -After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936)
[[available online Free](#)]

AMY CARMICHAEL -The continuation of a story ([1914

AMY CARMICHAEL -Ragland, pioneer (1922)

[available online Free]

[illegible]

HISTORY OF HUNGARIAN CHRISTIANS

[illegible]

HISTORY OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCH IN

HUNGARY By J. H. MERLE D'AUBIGNE -

1854 [available online Free]

Hungary and Kossuth-An Exposition of the Late Hungarian Revolution by Tefft

1852 [available online Free]

Secret history of the Austrian government and of its ...
persecutions of Protestants By Joseph Alfred Michiels -

1859 [available online Free]

Sketches in Remembrance of the Hungarian Struggle for
Independence and National Freedom Edited by Kastner

(Circ. 1853) [available online Free]

GALLICA – <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze,
[available online Free]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available online Free]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online Free]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon
[available online Free]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available online Free]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance
d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).
[available online Free]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available online Free]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]

Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908)
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [\[available online Free \]](#)

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices
biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens
dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une
société de gens de lettres [\[available online Free \]](#)

(publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz :
Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à
l'étude des trois langues classiques [\[available online Free \]](#)

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus.
Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit
vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum
serie...

(Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo
praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes
distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab
Henrico Stephano constructus) [\[available online Free \]](#)

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piété chez
Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Bible-N.T.(français)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [\[available
online Free \]](#)

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Biblia en lengua española traduzida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español 11602-translationes por Cypriano de Valera (misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela) [[available online Free](#)]

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at www.archive.org [[available online Free](#)]

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625

Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [[available online Free](#)]

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625

Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubiléo, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.

English Title = An ansvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [[available online Free](#)]

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [[available online Free](#)]

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [[available online Free](#)]

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [[available online Free](#)]

Institucion de la religion christiana;
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Institución religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y
traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instruccion, que contiene
los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para
todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo,
donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino,
Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la
catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los
consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que
padecen por el evangelio de Iesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste
tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y
illusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora
de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de
como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de
Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [[available
online Free](#)]

[illegible]

HISTORY OF VERSIONS of the NEW TESTAMENT

Part A – For your consideration

[illegible]

For Christians who want a serious, detailed and historical account of the versions of the New Testament, and of the issues involved in the historic defense of authentic and true Christianity.

John William Burgon [Oxford] -1 The traditional text of the Holy Gospels vindicated and established (1896) [[available online Free](#)]

John William Burgon [Oxford] -2 The causes of the corruption of the traditional text of the Holy Gospel
[available online Free]

John William Burgon [Oxford] – The Revision Revised
(A scholarly in-depth defense of Ancient Greek Text of the
New Testament) [\[available online Free \]](#)

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL
by GINSBURG-VOL 1 [available online Free]

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL
by GINSBURG-VOL 2 [available online Free]

Horæ Mosaicæ; or, A view of the Mosaical records, with respect to their coincidence with profane antiquity; their

internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801
[Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [\[available online Free \]](#)

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded
[\[available online Free \]](#)

[CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander \[available online Free \]](#)

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [\[available online Free \]](#)

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611
Cotgrave, Randle - [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions
[\[available online Free \]](#)

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)

Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8th Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the eclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.

The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.
4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a “scholar” who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full aproval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of
Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should consult:

- 1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available online or at www.archive.org
- 2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during the Third in PDF [can be found online sometimes] by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College
- 3) Theologians under : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.
(New Haven, 1987)
- 4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte (München: Kaiser, 1980).
- 5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle
by John S. Conway [online]
<http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html>
- 6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

Questions about (PDF) Ebooks:

- **I notice that you have lists of Ebooks here.**
 - **I understand that you may want others to know about the books, but why here ?**
 - There are several reasons why this was done.
- 1) so that people who know nothing about Christianity have a place to start. There are now thousands of books about Christianity available. Knowing where to begin can be difficult. These books simply represent ideas and a potential starting place.
 - 2) so that people can learn what other Christians were like, who lived **before**. We live in a world that still concentrates on the tasks of the moment, but pays little attention to the past. Today, many people do not know HOW other Christians lived their daily lives, in centuries past. Some of these books are from the past. They offer the struggles and the methods of responding through their Christian faith, in their own daily lives, some from hundreds of years ago. In addition, many of those books are documented and have good sources. This seems to be a good way for Christians from the past to encourage those in the present.
 - 3) Histories of certain Christians DO belong to those who are those who are native to those churches, those geographic areas, or who speak those languages.

But although that is true, many churches today have communities or denominations that have transcended **and surpassed the local geographic areas from where they initially or originally arose**. It is good for believers who are from OTHER geographic areas, to learn more about foreign languages and foreign cultures. Anything that can help to accomplish this, is movement

in the right direction.

- 4) It is normal for people to believe that if their church or their denomination is in one geographic location, that The history of that place is best expressed by those who are LOCAL historians. Unfortunately, today, this is often NOT accurate.

The reason is that many places have suffered from wars and from local disasters. This is especially true in Africa and the Near and Middle East. The Local historic records and documents were destroyed. Those documents that have survived, has survived OUTSIDE of those Areas of conflict. Much of their earlier history of the Eastern portion of the Roman Empire, is mostly known because of the record keepers of the West, and because of the travelers from the areas of Western Christianity. In many ways, Western Christianity is often still the record keeper of those from the East.

There is a great deal of historical records in the West, about the Near East. Those who live there today in the near East and Middle East know almost nothing about. We suggest some sources that may be of assistance.

- So you want to bring people closer, and that is a good answer, but why include records or books from England or from French speaking authors ?

1) Much of the material dealing with Eastern Orthodoxy OR dealing with the matters of Syria, The Byzantine Empire, Africa or Asia, were written about, in French. Please remember that until very recently, FRENCH was the language of the educated classes around the world, AND that it *was the MAIN language for diplomats, consuls and ambassadors and envoys*. As a result, there is value in helping those who

have an interest in French ALSO know where to start, concerning matters of Faith and History.

Some of the material listed in [French simply gives people a starting point for learning about Christianity in Europe, from a non-English point of view](#). Other books are listed so that people can read some of those sources firsthand, for themselves and come to their own conclusions.

English Christians should be happy that they have a great spiritual heritage and examples, and rejoice also that the French can say the same. The examples of the strong and good Christians that have come before belong to everyone to all Christians, to all those who aspire to have good examples.

About the materials that deal with England, most of the world STILL does not realize that the records in England are usually MUCH older than the ecclesiastical records of OTHER areas of the world. England was divided up into geographic areas and Churches had great influence in the nation. That had not changed in England until the last few decades. Some of the records about Christianity in England

Go back for more than one thousand years, in an UNBROKEN line. One can follow the changes to the diocese through the different languages, through the different or changing legal documents and through the Rights confirmed to the churches.

Other areas of the world are claimed to be very ANCIENT in dealing with Christianity, but there is very little of actual documentation, of actual agreements, of actual legal descriptions, of actual records of local ceremonies, of actual local church councils, of the relationship between the secular State law, and the guidelines or rules of the Church. England was never invaded by those who posed a direct threat to its church institutions. The records were kept, so the records and documentation are in fact a much stronger Basis for the documenting of Christianity in earlier times.

Most Christians from the East do not know about this, and it would be good for them to learn more. In addition, there are also records in the Nations and Provinces of Europe, that have been kept where Roman Catholic Records demonstrate the authenticity of earlier Christian groups that pre-date the authority of the Bishop of Rome, even in the Western half of the Roman Empire. Some of those sources are listed herein also.

Finally, in the matter of suggesting books about Christianity and Other languages, please remember that each group likes to learn about its own past, and its own progress.

The French should be humbly proud of those Christians who were in France and who were brave and wise and demonstrated courage and a strong faithfulness to God. The Germans should learn and know the same thing about their history, as should the Spaniards and the Germans, and each and every other Nation and People-group. No matter who we are or where we are from, we can find something positive and good to encourage us and be glad that there were some who came before us, to show us a better way to live, by their faith and their Godly examples.

In closing it would be good perhaps to state what is obvious:

This ebook is likely to travel far and wide. Feel free to post online and use and print.

In many parts of the world, Christianity is deliberately falsely represented. It is represented as IF faith in God would make

someone “anti-intellectual” or somehow afraid of ideas or thinking. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Many people today do not know that the history of science today is edited to leave out the deep Christianity that most of the top scientists have held until very recent times.

Since God created the World and the scientific laws that govern it, it makes sense that God is the designer. No one is more scientific than God.

Many of the great scientists in the World are still Active Christians, with a consciously DEEP faith in God. Christians are not afraid of thinking for themselves. There are many secularists today who attempt to suggest that Christianity is for those who are feeble. The truth is that many of those are too feeble and too intellectually unprepared to answer the questions that Christianity asks of each man and each woman.

Those who do not have faith in Jesus Christ and who are secular simply often worship themselves, under the disguise of the theory of Evolution. But the chaos of the world today leaves most who are secular WITHOUT a guide or a method to explain either purpose in life, or the events that are taking place across the planet. Christianity with its record of 2000 years – (and please do not confuse the Vatican with Christianity, they are often not the same) – has a record of helping people navigate in difficult times.

Christianity teaches leaders to be humble and accountable, it helps merchants to trade honestly, and fathers to love their children and their wife. Christianity finds no value in doing harm to others for the purpose of self-interest. Usually doing harm to others is a method of expressing that ones faith in God is **ins**ufficient, therefore [the logic goes, that] harm must be done to others.

Behaving in that wrong manner is simply a Lack of faith in God, and therefore those who harm others from Other faiths and other religions are usually demonstrating a Lack of Faith in the God that *THEY* worship.

If God is all powerful, and if God can change the minds of others, and if God can reveal himself, then WHY harm anyone else who does not agree ? During THIS lifetime, it seems that each of us has the right to be wrong ,and the right to make up his own mind. Is it not up to God to deal with others in the afterlife ?

We provide answers, and help for those who seek truth (yes actual truth can be actually found and discovered, which is a shocking statement to many people who thought this was not genuinely possible).

God is a loving God. He offers Eternal Life to those who repent and believe in his message in the New Testament. But God also allows each individual to decide for themselves. This does not allow any of us to change or decide the rules. God is still God. We all are under his rules every time we are breathing, with each pulse that continues to beat in our heart.

God does not convince people against their Will. That annoys some people also, because they would like God to make decisions for them. But if people want to be Free, let them demonstrate this by exercising their own Freedom of choosing whether to follow God or not. (being able to chose to accept or reject God is not the same as being able to chose the consequences. Only the choice of which direction to Go is up to us. The consequences are whatever God has Actually declared them to be. Agreeing with Him or not will not change this.

Christianity is a source of internal strength and provides answers that almost no other religious system even claims to provide or attempts to provide.

Something usually happens to those who are intellectually honest and investigate Christianity. Many times, they find that Christianity is the most authentic, accurate and historic account of the history of the world.

It is the *genuine* answers and the genuine internal peace and help that Christians can find through their God which bothers those who are afraid to search for God. We only hope that each person will embrace their spiritual journey
And take the challenge upon themselves to ask the question about how to find Truth and accurate answers.

The answers CAN be found. Some of these books are simply provided to help people find a few of the pieces that will serve as a means to encourage them in thinking and in having their inner questions answered.

We continue to find more answers every day. We have not arrived and we certainly are not perfect. But if we have helped others to proceed a bit farther on their own journeys, certainly the effort will not have been in vain.

Psalm 50:15

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90

91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Psalm 23

23:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

"with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart**.

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ?
Pray :

Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD **with my whole heart**; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD **with my whole heart**, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) **With my whole heart** have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour **with my whole heart**: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried **with my whole heart**; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee **with my whole heart**: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto **me with her whole heart**, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me **with their whole heart**.

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly **with my whole heart** and with my whole soul.

I Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Christian Conversions - According to the Bible - Can NEVER be forced.

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

**Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support
Forced Conversions.**

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

**The right to join together and express one's
belief**

PROPHECY, THE END of DAYS, and the WORLD in the Next Few Years.

What you may need to know

There is much talk these days in the Islamic world about the Time of Jacob, also known as the End Times or the End of Daysⁱ.

The records of Christianity and the records of Islam both seem to speak about the End Times. But the records of the Old and New Testaments have a record in the area of prophecy of events that are predicted to occur hundreds of years before they happen, and that record is 100% accurate.

According to Christianity, in order for a prophet or a writer or an author to truly be a prophet of God, that individual must be 100% correct 100% of the time.

This standard is applied to the Old and New Testaments (the Bible), and the verdict is that the Bible is 100% accurate, 100% of the time. History and Archeology confirms this, for those with the patience And courage to seek truth and accuracy.

What has been done sometimes in the name of Christianity, is not always good. But true Christians and Christian examples remain strong, solid and encouraging. True Christians have nothing to regret

nor be ashamed of. Offereing help to others is not wrong.

There are many perspectives on the return of Jesus Christ. The New Testaments seems to predict the return of Two Messiahs BOTH of whom both claim to be Jesus Christ.

The first Messiah who returns to help those who believe in Him actually does not come to Earth. His feet do NOT touch Jerusalem at that point in time. That first Messiah calls his followers (Christ-followers) to Him, and they are caught up or meet Jesus Christ in the air, where their time with God starts at that moment.

The second Messiah is the one who announces that "He" is the one who has returned to Earth to establish His Kingdom. He establishes a Temple in the location of the Dome of the Rock [Temple Mount] in Jerusalem, also re-institutes the jewish sacrifices of the Old Testament, and proclaims that He is going to rule on Earth. Only this Messiah who will call himself "Christ" will be a false Messiah, in other words the False Christ, the Wrong Christ.

During this time, Christians believe that they are to continue to be kind to their friends and neighbors, whether those neighbors and friends are Christians or Moslems or Hindus or anything else. This remains true in the End Times.

In the End Times according to Christianity, Christians are mostly the observers of the greatness of God, explaining to those who want to know, what is taking place in the world and why these things are happening.

In every generation of humans, there are many who claim that they WANT to live in a world without God. For that reason, **God is going to give them what they want.** Those people will have **1)** a world without God, but where **2)** a false Messiah arrives claiming to be Christ, and only an understanding of accurate Christianity will be able to help and show those people how to have Eternal Life.

The false Messiah comes onto the world stage and exercises power and dominion [over the entire world], ruling from the geographic location of the Ancient Roman Empire.

The false Messiah (obviously) denies that he is false, and institutes a system of global economic domination of a global economic system of money.

That money is a “symbolic” currency. As Christians today understand this, the currency of the False messiah is not based on Gold or Silver.

The currency that the False messiah establishes is “cashless”. It does not require paper currency. In fact, the new currency will be global, and it is expected to be cashless, without actual currency.

But it will be based on banking principles in the West, and this False Messiah will cause those who are Jewish to believe that their Messiah has returned. Like much of the rest of the world, many will be deceived by the False Messiah who will accomplish many miracles and will institute his system of global economic domination.

The False Messiah will cause that the entire world and governmental structure will cause the implementation of his false economic system of currency.

That economic system is a system of global dominance and global slavery. The global bankers will endorse this plan, believing that they will reap even greater profits than they currently do based on their system of unjust usury.

This global currency will depend on computers to work, and computers will be used to keep records of all economic transactions all over the world. This will be a closed economic system, one that can only be used by those who have accepted the false currency of the False Messiah.

The False Messiah will cause each person to be obligated to accept to use the new currency, and each individual will be required to give homage, or attention, or reverence or adoration or some kind of worship, or allegiance or loyalty to the false messiah, in order to be able to use the new cashless currency.

The new cashless currency will have one feature that those "who have wisdom" will recognize: the new

cashless system in order to be used will require each human to have a particular mark or “identifier” or system of individual identification for each and every single separate person on the planet.

That may seem impossible. But even now, there are millions and billions of computer records that are kept on the populations of all nations that are already using modern banking. Therefore it is not difficult to understand that keeping track of 7 billion humans around the world is not anything that is difficult, even at this moment.

This system may seem impossible to establish especially for those not familiar with the details of power inside the European Union or the West. But then if all of this is only fiction, then it should not harm anyone to read this, and then prove many years from now that all of these concerns were false.

The new cashless system will incorporate a number within itself, as part of its numbering system. That number has been identified and predicted for two thousand years: it is the number “six hundred and sixty six” or 666.

That may seem impossible, but actually this number is already used as a primary tracking number within the computer inventory systems of the world, long before you have read these few pages.

The number is already incorporated in almost all goods and products that are sold around the world: the

number is within something called the Bar Code that can be found on all products for sale around the world.

Please remember that in order for all of this to be significant, it must be part of an economic system that requires each human to receive or accept their own numbering on their right hand or their forehead. The mark could be visible, but it is likely to be invisible to the eyes, but visible to machines, scanners and computers.

This bar code has a formal name: it is called the UPC or Universal Product Code.

An individual UPC number is assigned to each physical product that is sold on this planet. The UPC or Universal Product Code already does incorporate that number 666 in all products.

The lines [vertical lines] and the spacing between them, and the lines themselves, their own symmetry determine the numbers and how those lines [the UPC bar code] are read or scanned by the computers used today.

The UPC has 666 built within it, and it is simply the two long lines on the **left** of the bar code, the two long lines on the **right** of the bar code, and the two long lines in the **middle** of the bar code. The two long lines on the left are read by computers and scanners as the number "six" [6], and so are the two long lines in the middle and the right side. Together, they form a part of the bar code that in fact is 6 - 6 - 6 or six hundred and sixty six.

Well it will not take long for some to dispute this. Even some theologians have taken to dispute the disclosure of the number 666, suggesting instead that the correct number to watch for prophetically is not 666 but 616.

That is simply foolishness and a distraction. When this economic system is implemented, one of the signs that will accompany this will be the leaders of all faiths and all religions who will falsely state that there is no problem and no risk in accepting the mark of the slave, the mark of those who accept to worship the False Messiah.

These events were discussed a long time ago in the Old Testament book of Daniel, and in the Final and last book of the New Testament which is also called the Revelation of the Apostle Saint John, or simply "Revelation".

The Apostle John was the last living apostle of Jesus Christ. He lived until around the year 95 A.D. and he is the one who taught the early church and the early Christians which books of the Bible were written by his fellow Apostles (and remember he wrote five books of the New Testament himself, the gospel of John, the small Epistles of 1 John, 2 John and 3 John, and the book of Revelation), and could be used and trusted.

The early Christians knew which books were to be included in the Bible and which books were not.

A modern book has explained much of this. It was simply called "*Jesus is coming*" and was written by W.E.B Blackstone.

It is easy to dismiss Christians as zionists. (Not all Christians are zionists in anycase). [and obviously, being pro-jewish is NOT the same thing as being in favor of the official government of israel. And one can be a Christian and desire good for **both** Jews and Arabs]. But Christian Zionists are not perceived friends of the jews when they are warning the Jews, even about their Jewish state, that the Messiah who comes to tell them that he is their Messiah, will be the False Messiah.

The Ancient Book of Daniel is in the Old Testament. It must be read alongside the New Testament book of Revelation, in order to give understanding to those who want to understand prophecy and the events predicted in the End Times or the End of this Age.

Christians understand that God is the one who is God, and He brings about the End Times because the planet does not belong to itself. The planet does not belong to Humans, or to the false [demonic] beings who pretend to come from other planets.

The planet belongs to God and He is the one who causes everyone rich and poor, to understand through the events in the End of Days, that God is serious about being God, and humans do not have much time to get their own life in order, and to give an account to God who is going to return and require that account of each Human, on a personal and individual basis.

That task is so impossible to understand that all that humans can do is understand and come to God, with the understanding that God may or may not require their sacrifice, but He does require those who seek Him to read and understand and follow the words and doctrines of Jesus Christ as explained in the New Testament. [The Gospel of John is a good place to start].

All those who have come before can do, is leave a few things around, for those who will be left to try to understand these events in a very short period of time.

The literal understanding of the Times of the End is that they will last seven years, and that much of humanity will perish during that time through a variety of catastrophes and disasters, all of which God refuses to stop for a planet that has been saying that they do not need Him anymore.

If they do not need Him, then they should not complain when these events occur. If they Do need God, then they should be honest enough to admit this, try to find God, pray to find God and that they will not be deceived and that God would help them to find Him.

The economic system that requires a mark may have a different formulation for the number 666. It may stay the same as it is now, or it may change. But at this current time, no one is [yet] required to have this mark personally on their mark or forehead, though if the dollar dies or is replaced by a new currency, the new currency may be the one that is either an interim

currency, or the new currency of the mark, to be used only by those who accepted to be marked [electronically branded], so they can then use their mark along with the mark of the new economic system.

A “beast” is a monster, but one that at the same time is usually both 1) ferocious and \ 2) evil in addition to being overpowering and strong.

The new economic system will be ferocious and overpowering. It will be directed by the False Messiah and the Beast. (There are 3 Evil guys described in the book of Revelation). The economic system using the mark, becomes the “mark of the beast”, because of two factors:

- 1) the one who runs and directs the system is a beast who is ruled by Evil and by Satan
- 2) the economic system of the mark of the beast takes on those characteristics of the beast also.

[the system for those who refuse to go along will not be kind nor tolerant, but more likely a combination of the worst of the roman empire, the worst of stalinist soviet communist USSR, and the worst of the the time under Hitler.]

It will be impossible to buy anything without the mark of the beast. Most likely, it may start out as optional and quickly become mandatory. As soon as the economic mark will be made mandatory, it will become a crime of life or death to try to conduct economic transactions without the official government

permission, from the millions and millions of people who have foolishly already decided to consent to accept the mark. It will also be a capital crime to help or assist anyone who would refuse to accept the mark. Therefore the system of the beast will prevent neutrality: it will prevent people from having the choice of being able to "not make a choice". For that reason, all humans will chose, and then God will classify each person according to the choice that they have made, that choice having Eternal consequences.

You can be assured that there will be billion dollar contracts by public relations firms to convince you that accepting your individual mark on your right hand or forehead will help you, will save civilization, will help mother earth, will help us all work collectively, will allow to work, and oh yes, would allow you, incidentally to be able to buy food to eat.

The book of Revelation says those who accept the mark undergo a "deception", the implication being that those who accept the mark are spiritually deceived into acceptance of the upside-down universe: where evil is viewed as good, and good is viewed as evil. At that point, the new Messiah would be perceived as real and genuine by those who have accepted the mark, until later on when they will realize that they have been deceived, but at that point it will be impossible for them to change their mind or their commitment to the false Messiah, and this would have Eternal Consequences for them. The time to decide therefore is before that time. Now would probably be a good time, in case these things matter to you, who are reading this.

ISBN



5 0 9 9 8



9 780760 719756

This is a **Bar Code**. It is officially called the **UPC Universal Product Code**. It has been supplemented by the use of **RFID Tags**

6 6 6

The "6-6-6" are the two vertical lines on each side of the bar code, along with the middle two lines. They are used to tell the computers how to align the bar code for scanning.

5 1 2 0 0 >



9 780679 736240

ISBN 0-679-73624-7

6 6 6

0 20356 36330 7

6 6 6

IS the **UPC UNIVERSAL PRODUCT CODE** the **Precursor System** to **Individual Human Branding** ?

Did you just laugh ?

Those silly bar codes...

That was pretty funny ...

But seriously... What does your laughter tell you about yourself ?

Does it tell you that the idea of tracking you is so strange, that you have really never thought about it before ?

Do you think that other people may have thought about it, even though **you** might not ?

England has more than 2 Million cameras right now.

Do they track everything because all things are a strong danger ?
Or...do the cameras track people...***just in case*** ?

So what do you think would happen if someone could track you 1) 100% of the time 2) with 100% certainty 3) with 100% accuracy 4) with 100% of all that you do ?

If Tracking with a mark on your right-hand or forehead becomes mandatory by law, and it will be a crime to not have that mark, and it will also be impossible to buy or sell without it, do you know how you would respond ?

What would you do if your eternal destiny largely depended on your answer to this question ?

If you are still here ***when*** these questions are valid, you should know your eternal destiny (after death...for eternity) **does** depend on your answer.

The Book of Revelation, The Characteristics of the First Beast How All humans will be the ones Deceived and actually ALL Humans [with one exception] Worship the Beast

Revelation 13:1

The Power of the Beast comes from Satan

Satan

2 And **the beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him** his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Revelation 13:

Oops: Satan-worship is not a good idea

4 And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power unto the beast: and they **worshipped the beast**, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Revelation 13:

The Beast

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: **and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.**

5 minutes of information to change
your Eternal destination ?

Revelation 13:

The Beast

8 And **all** that dwell upon the earth **shall worship him**, whose names are **not** written in the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Every single human worships the beast, *unless* their individual name is written in God's **book of life**

Revelation 13:

It takes a special understanding to understand what is being said.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

Note: The First Beast is the Anti-Christ

The Characteristics of the Second Beast and 666

Revelation 13:

13:11 And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

The False Prophet

Revelation 13:

12 And **he** exerciseth all the power of the **first beast** before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein **to worship the first beast**, whose deadly wound was healed.

False Prophet

The AntiChrist

Revelation 13:

13 And **he** doeth great wonders, so that **he** maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Revelation 13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which **he** had power to do in the sight of **the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

False Prophet

Revelation 13:15 And **he** had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Image of the beast may be a Robot or computer image, or a hologram, But it is an entity through which the Beast [Anti-Christ] extends power over mankind

Revelation 13:16 And **he causeth all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, **to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:**

17 And **that no man might buy or sell**, save [except] he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, **or the number of his name.**

"Man" = Mankind, men AND women

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let **him that hath understanding** count the number **of the beast**: for it is **the number of a man**; and his number is **Six hundred threescore and six. [6-6-6]**

(Phil 4:3 KJV) [Saint Paul Knew of the Book of Life:] And I entreat [ask] thee also, true yokefellow, [fellow-worker] help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names **are in the book of life**.

(Rev 3:5 KJV) He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the **book of life**, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Anti-Christ

(Rev 13:8 KJV) And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(Rev 17:8 KJV) The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, **whose names were not written in the book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

(Rev 20:12 KJV) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the **book of life**: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Note: this is NOT salvation by good works. Remember Matthew 25:32

And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: This is simply where the books are opened to divide those who have truly and sincerely accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ from those who have not. As Jesus said John 8:24: "for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins". See the rest of the pages herein for information on how to be saved and have Eternal Life.

(Rev 20:15 KJV) And whosoever was **not found written in the book of life** was cast into the lake of fire.

(Rev 21:27 KJV) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's **book of life**.

(Rev 22:19 KJV) And if any man **shall take away from the words** of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the **book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

This warning in Rev 22:19 refers to Institutions or Translators who change the words of the Bible

Note: The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the pre-existent Creator of the Universe (John 1)

666 = Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - 1833 - London -. Free PDF available online

God claims that He knows each of our hearts. God also claims to know everything about us, all of our accomplishments and all of our sins also. But God sends Jesus Christ to save us through His words in the New Testament. Those who ignore them take a heavy risk to themselves, especially where this risk is one of Eternity.

As the saying goes, Eternity is a long time to be wrong. For that reason, it is important to understand who Jesus Christ truly is and who He actually claimed to be.

Here is where all of this connects back to the End of Days: Those who accept to take and participate in the economic system that incorporates the use of the number “six hundred and sixty six” on their right-hand or their forehead forfeit [give up] their opportunity for Eternal Life and Heaven, and Eternity with God.

According to the Bible, Satan is not some clever guy meant to give people just “a little bit of harmless fun”. Satan is not your buddy. Satan is not your friend, simply out to help you have a “good time”.

Satan is a real being, who is one of the most powerful and intelligent beings ever created.

He used to be an Angel, but turned against God. Satan is the one who will be in charge of the planet during the time of the false Messiah.

This is standard historic Christian doctrine, and this is the doctrines that have been proclaimed since the Early Christians. These are NOT innovations, these are not anything new. [sources - Free - provided at the of this for those who want to know more in PDF Download]

You may ask: Well, what does this have to do with the End of Days and the Economic System ?

God wants people to worship him Freely, but if they want to oppose God, God will allow them to make that choice. But making a choice, is not the same thing as being able to chose the consequences of that choice.

There is no one in Christianity who will convince anyone against their Will to worship God. God tells each person they are responsible. From that point on, the burden is on them, they can respond to God or not, and their own response determines their own fate and consequences, especially for Eternity.

The nature of a God is that He makes the rules and is not required to explain anything to anyone. However because God loves each person and wants them to chose Him (and not chose to follow Satan), God wrote roughly 1500 pages of material in the Old and New Testament (the Bible) to help people make their own choice.

The specific characteristic of accepting to use the Economic [most likely cashless] system is that those humans who use it must agree to accept the False messiah as their own savior.

The Bible refers to this as worship. Let us not loose track of definitions: It does not matter whether the person will admit this or not. Worship consists of doing the actions that a deity, such as God, would understand worship to be.

God says that those who accept to take the economic mark in their right-hand or their forehead will forfeit their Life with Him, and will never be able to be saved.

From that point on, those who have accepted to use the economic system by the mark on their right hand or forehead have declared themselves - by their action - to be the enemy of God.

But God is the one who deals with those who are His enemies. The presumption is also that those who have agreed to accept the new economic cashless system which uses the mark have undergone an internal change. By their action, they have agreed to be under the dominion of evil (just like those who accepted Sauron in the Lord of the Rings) and this new allegiance to the False Messiah, His economic system of the mark, and the acceptance of the ruler of the False Messiah who will accomplish many false miracles (through the power of the fallen angel Satan) has consequences: it will change the person who takes this mark, even while they will deny that inner transformation to the willing acceptance of evil has taken place.

In anycase, it will not be enough to reject the Mark. People who decide to reject the mark, and there will be

millions, are hardly okay or alright. They will have very little time to actually decide and accept to believe the words of Jesus Christ in the New Testament, if they can find New Testaments that are accurate.

The New Testament that is accurate is that which has been used by the Historic Christian Church for thousands of years. If it was good enough for the Earlier Christians, it remains good enough today.

This would be the New Testaments that are based on the received text of the Koine Greek New Testament. This would include the Scrivener Version of 1860 [FHA Scrivener] [do not use versions of his, published after his death], and the standard Koine Greek version of the New Testament published by Cura. P. Wilson, such as the version of 1833.

These two Ancient Koine Greek Testaments are based on the {western calendar} 1550-51 greek text of Robert Estienne, sometimes called Stephens or Stephanus.

The False Messiah in the New Testament has another name. He is not the true Christ, therefore by falsely claiming to be the true one, he reveals himself to be the AntiChrist. But remember at that point in time where He rules, he will not be officially claiming to be evil. On the contrary, he will claim to be the true Messiah of love, miracles and peace.

These facts then are what missionaries may share. Missionaries do not work for any government of the West, as this is prohibited and illegal in the West.

[Missionaries in Islam often ARE funded by their own islamic republic].

Christian Missionaries have only one goal which is to inform and acquaint you with facts that you may find interesting and that may save your Eternal life for you and your family.

Listening to any missionary will not make you a Christian. Missionaries are ordinary people. They have decided that they will try to help others by presenting truth and kindness to others. Those who hear what they have to say are free to accept or reject what they say. That is all.

Missionaries are usually very educated and devote much time (often many years) to learning about other people and about other cultures. They do not try to do this in order to gain their Eternal Life. By definition, Christians *already have* accepted and received Eternal Life.

Christians do not need to worry about Salvation by doing good works. *For the true Christian, there is no relationship between good works and obtaining salvation.* Salvation for each individual on the planet is Free, Christians are those who have understood and accepted to believe this. They already possess this from the instant that they become Christians and accept the words of Jesus in the New Testament.

Missionaries do NOT earn their way to heaven by saving or converting other people.

Missionaries agree to share the good news of Christianity, because of the individual and personal good that this same message has accomplished for them, on the inside of who they are. Missionaries risk a lot to communicate the Love of God to others. Most people cannot even understand this. Many people today have lives that are without hope and without purpose. Millions are aimless and without goals on the larger scale. But Christians will risk much to share the gospel with others, because that is what God commands them to do and wants them to do.

In England the challenge is not that people are ignorant of how to be saved and have Eternal life. Many are, but the challenge is for those who have already heard this to understand that this is really true, genuinely accurate. It is easy to hide doubts behind the walls of the propaganda that is falsely called “science” these days.

People think they must not admit to being religious, since this might not be “sophisticated”. But God is the most sophisticated one of all. As the saying goes: **He is no fool to give up that which cannot keep, in order to gain that which he cannot loose** [referring to Eternal Life offered by God through Christ].

As they will admit, Missionaries are sinners also. If you do not believe this, ask them. Then ask them what they have done about their own sins, and listen to their answers. Missionaries do not claim to be better than others. They only claim that the mercy of God that has

been given to them, can be given to everyone else also.

Missionaries could be anywhere else in the world. They may not have to come to your area of the planet. But if God sends them there, maybe you should thank God that he cares enough to send those who risk hardship and difficulty for being brave enough to try to obey God and give you information that may save your Eternal life.

Most missionaries have given up a life of comfort and riches that they could have had in their own nations. They have made this choice to try to show the love of God to others. This example is worthy of kindness and respect.

Christians usually are there to help, or to establish schools or hospitals. Christians do not do these things in order to earn or merit their eternal life. They do these things as a result of being transformed and changed for the betterment [amelioration] of others, by God

Christians are not a witness to themselves, but to the God that they serve. Those who worship a mean and cruel God will become mean and cruel. Those who worship a God of love and help and mercy and kindness will demonstrate love, help, mercy and kindness to others. People become like the God they serve.

Some people say that if a person has harmed a Christian, that they cannot become a Christian. But

that is NOT true. Saint Paul, even before he became a Christian persecuted Christians. Then God showed Him how Paul was acting against God. Paul became a Christian.

Jesus Christ came to save everyone including murderers and prostitutes. No one is holy enough to be allowed into Heaven with any sins or imperfection in their life. God is too Holy to allow this. God can regenerate and change anyone if they are sincere when they repent, and if they are seeking God with all of their heart. Read it for yourself in the New Testament gospel of John.

There is no need to be afraid, or to allow fear to be in control. Christianity teaches a life of inner peace, not a life ruled by fear.

No one in true Christianity will ever convert you by force, since that would be disrespectful to God, and an infringement upon His dominion. There are many people in religions that are very rich because they try to censor and keep information from reaching those who would benefit most by it.

Many of those same people are rich, and do not want their positions to be affected. They would rule by fear and the threat of force and violence. Humans who try these methods bring great curses upon themselves. Questions that have been raised legitimately require answers. The events which have been predicted will occur. They cannot be stopped by humans (though they may be delayed by prayer).

There are some books listed along with this New Testament. We would urge you to consider them so that you may find the answers you are seeking:

Historic Mainstream Books that may be of use:

Jesus is Coming by W.E.B. Blackstone
available online for Free [PDF] at www.archive.org

How to study the Bible by R.A. Torrey
available online for Free [PDF]

The Canon of the Old and New Testaments by
Archibald Alexander - available online for Free [PDF]

Pilgrim's Progress - An explanation of the life as a Christian, in narrative. Very good, Other language versions are known to exist in French, German, Dutch, Arabic, and Chinese. Available online for Free Pdf and maybe from Google Books.

an explanation of the number 666 = "Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed" name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - best for those Christians and/or for those who know English language well Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Versions of the Bible that are sound and accurate include:

Ethiopic New Testament – 1857

Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Italian Diodati Edition – Original

Available for Free online at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

Spanish – 1602 Reina Valera Edition - Original

Available for Free online at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

The Arabic Bible - 1869 Cornelius Van Dyke [We recommend the original editions of 1867 and 1869 only] - Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

Sanskrit / Sanscrit Bible – Yes, Sanskrit is still used today in India. The Sanscrit edition that is accurate is the version by Wenger. Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

Tamil – (Tamou) Edition of 1859 (India)

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

Karen – The Karen New Testament (Sgau Karen)

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

Burmese – Myanmar – Burma – New Testament available. Edition of 1850.

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

Hindi – The New Testament in Hindi, also called Hindustani. Editions preferable before 1881.

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](https://archive.org) or with Google books

Le Nouveau Testament – Ostervald – 1868-72
(be cautious as many Ostervald and David Martin versions in French have been altered). The french

version of Louis Segond is popular but is actually based on the text of Westcott and Hort.

Accurate Ostervall version available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Hungarian Bible – 1692 – Original

Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Persian New Testament – 1837 version of Henry Martyn - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

All the Messianic Prophecies of the Bible by Lockyer.

The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey.

The Case for Christ - Strobel

Eines Christen reise nach der seligen ewigkeit :
welche in unterschiedlichen artigen sinnbildern, den
gantzen zustand einer bussfertigen und
gottsuchenden seele vorstellet in englischer sprache
beschrieben durch Johann Bunjan, lehrer in Betford,
um seiner fürtrefflichkeit willen in die hochteutsche
sprache übersetzt

Le voyage du Chrétien vers l'éternité bienheureuse :
ou l'on voit représentés, sous diverses images, les
différents états, les progrès et l'heureuse fin d'une ame
Chrétienne qui cherche dieu en Jésus-Christ

Auteur(s) : Bunyan, John (1628-1688). Auteur du texte

Le pèlerinage d'un nommé Chrétien - écrit sous l'allégorie d'un songe / [par John Bunyan] ; trad. de l'anglais avec une préf. [par Robert Estienne]

Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Baxter, Richard Title Die ewige Ruhe der Heiligen.
Dargestellt von Richard Baxter.

Pilgerreise zur seligen Ewigkeit. Von Johann Bunyan.
Aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt

Der himlische Wandersmann : oder Eine
Beschreibung vom Menschen der in Himmel kommt:
Sammt dem Wege darin er wandelt, den Zeichen und
der Spure da er durchgeheth, und einige Anweisungen
wie man laufen soll das Kleinod zu ergreifen /
Beschrieben in Englischer Sprache durch Johannes
Bunyan.

Il pellegrinaggio del cristiano / tradotto dall' inglese di
John Bunyan dal Stanislao Bianciardi
Firenze : Tipografia e. Libr. Claudiana

Author Bunyan, John, 1628-1688

Title Tian lu li cheng

[China] : Mei yi mei zong hui, 1857

El viador, bajo del simil de un sueño por Juan Bunyan

"Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."

-- Article 18 of the U.N. Universal Declaration of Human Rights --

**Christian Conversions - According to the Bible -
Can NEVER be forced.**

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

ⁱThe subject of the End Times in the west is called Biblical Prophecy. For more information on this topic, feel free to consult the standard books on this including: The Late Great Planet Earth (Lindsey), and the Charts of Clarence Larkin may give someone a quick overview. Things to come by Dwight Pentecost is interesting though technical. Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Cumbey will offer a quick read to those who are able to obtain a rare copy. The Christian in Complete Armor by Gurnall [Free Online] will offer a source of spiritual strength to those who have the courage and wisdom to read it.

Some of Larkin's Material is available for Free online.

Remedy and Help for Occult & Demonic Forces

We include this short section for those who would like to take immediate action, in order to help their life or the life of someone that they care about.

The following covers a topic called the topic of “disembodied spirits” or the topic of Spirits in the world around us.

Christianity teaches that there are 1) spiritual forces that are created by Him, and that work with God, and 2) that there are spiritual forces that rebelled against God, and try to use their influence to harm the good that God accomplishes.

Christianity does NOT recognize that there are neutral spiritual forces. Christianity does not recognize that there are spirits that roam the earth with no destination or purpose. Christianity teaches that spiritual forces may attempt to contact or respond those who seek them, and that those forces are evil and will do harm to humans.

The reason is that Humans can be deceived by spiritual forces that would claim to be good, but are not. The Christian solution is to simply have nothing to do with forces that are not part of the Kingdom of God and of Jesus Christ.

Those who disagree have the right to chose, but should not complain if they find out that the spiritual forces they contact truly are evil and deceive them. Most people do NOT find this out for many years, until their life is wasted and it is too late to do much for God. THAT is exactly the purpose of those forces, to cause humans to spend their life and their time chasing things which do not matter instead of investing in their own spiritual future, in the afterlife.

Some people think that life is to be lived on Earth, while others understand that life here is simply a down-payment. Life here is simply time to prepare for the next thousands of years, with God and others who serve Him.

Christianity does NOT recognize the category of spiritual entities (spirits) that are full of Mischief, or mischievous.

Christianity would conclude that those spirits, where they actually exist, are causing mischief as a trick to prompt humans to become involved with them, in the same manner as a human will pull a piece of string in front of a CAT in order to watch the cat react.

There are humans who have ALREADY found out that certain spiritual forces are Evil. These people have tried to get rid of them but do not know how. There is no solution that exists other than to genuinely become a Christian and then take the steps that the Bible instructs.

Incantations and rituals do not “force” any spiritual entity to do anything. No ritual by a priest was ever effective BECAUSE it was a ritual, or because it contained certain words. However, spirits DO respond to those who are truly Christians, and THEY can certainly tell those who are genuinely Christians (followers of the true Jesus Christ), and those who are faking this or are insincere. It is a BAD idea to attempt to fool or deceive a Demon. THAT does not work, AND humans who try this only end up with much ensnarement by those demonic forces.

There are solutions to these dilemmas. None of them will work for those who are not saved or for those who are NOT Christian. Try it if you want, but be prepared for the consequences.

Demonic Spirits play by the rules that GOD lays down and NOT by the rules that you may have been mis-led into believing by some slick occult publishing company.

Witches have precious little power in fact, and the few that do are under such oppression and such personal bondage that they have no freedom, but they will not speak this truth to others.

The price of their freedom (they have been told) is the ensnarement or seduction of others. The following prayers are provided in case they are of assistance. Those who use them must be true Christians, and recognized by God as such.

Having said that, spiritual warfare and spiritual conflict (since this IS that area: the conflict in spiritual realms between spiritual forces) is very much like running or any other long distance task: it is long term preparation that makes the difference.

A new Christian is NOT to be dealing with demonic forces, and would be well advised to seek advice from those who are serious, sober, and committed genuine Christians for many years, before dealing with these areas.

Many books have been written on this topic. Many of them are written by those who are occultists who are possessed and seeking to mislead others. We will recommend OTHER Christian books at the end of this section for those who wish to pursue these matters with the seriousness they deserve. Most of the books available in these areas for Christians are written in English or German.

Also, it may not be enough to pray these prayers once. It may take much time to have the impact desired. **In order to have personal victory in these areas over demonic spirits:**

1) One must be a Genuine Christian

- 2) One must seek to actively follow God
- 3) One must spend much TIME reading the Bible, and
- 4) One must spend much TIME praying and learning HOW to pray to God in the name of Jesus Christ, in accordance (agreement) with the information and principles explained in the New Testament.

prayer of renunciation of Demonic Forces

Prayer to renounce witchcraft and/or any spiritual practice contrary to God and His given instructions

{ Whether you have decided to become a Christian 20 years ago or five minutes ago, you can still pray this prayer. If you are not a Christian believer, or if you are confused about what this means, no problem. Just go to the section on how to become a Christian, pray that prayer, and then come back and pray this one }

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should Lord, I find this prayer difficult and I pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and mean it.

Lord, I come to you because I am a true Christian believer, I (your name here), being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11). I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence from acting that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would give me your spiritual strength and your spiritual protection. I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me.

I come before you in prayer today In the name of Jesus Christ because I want to renounce any and all practices that are contrary to you or to your teachings. I come before you today in the name of Jesus Christ.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any contact or seeking of any spirit or spiritual entity other than

the Christian Triune God or the Son of God, Jesus Christ. I want to renounce any and all of my behaviors and practice of allowing myself to contact the spiritual world or pray to/through spiritual entities or people, that are not Jesus Christ.

I recognize that the Bible states that we can only come to God through Jesus Christ, and through no other persons or spirits.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any and all of my spiritism, spirit-contact, witchcraft and occult practices, as well as any spiritual or other practice which is against you or contrary to you, and I ask for your favor and help to help me renounce these activities.

At this moment, I choose by my own will to renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those whom I have joined. I include blood relatives as well as adoptive relatives and any mates, or any others whom I have joined such as lovers, seducers whether these were my (whichever applies to you - if you are not sure...include them all) wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. In the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, curse, fetish, decision, intention, word or thought, or gesture, and I hereby renounce any and every fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bringing works of darkness to my own life.

Lord God, in the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11)

I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior,

through His Blood that was shed for me,

through his precious Body given for me,

through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer,

I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by the sins of those before me.

I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, Spiritually wrong promise, or evil covenant, curse, action, word, or deed or attitude - from my actions or my past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth. By this action today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out in my life - effective as far back as needs be to the very first thought, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).

I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You God, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me this day, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will. I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my sins on the cross.

Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to

serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you. I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring true Christian friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus, and I thank you that I am now free in deed, according to what you have shared with you in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27).

(Note: take time to look up these verses in the Bible which can be found in the Bible. You may want to write them down, and memorize them as well. It is good practice and will serve you well).

I pray Lord that you would help me to remember that each time I am tempted, that I can come back and talk with you, and read the Bible for strength and encouragement.

In the name of Jesus Christ I have asked all of these things, and I thank you for giving them to me, Amen.

The Spiritual Problems caused by Spiritual Explorations of Witchcraft & Dark Spirituality - **Hereditary Witchcraft**

There is such a thing as occult forces that try to force families to serve them, for many decades, and for many generations. Some families did not KNOW how to fight the demonic spirits. Therefore they gave in to them, and serve those forces, and try to force their other family members to do this.

This needs to be resisted, but true freedom and true resistance can only be found in those who truly accept and believe the message of Jesus Christ as the New Testament confirms and explains. This is only ONE book of many portions of the New Testament. The New Testament is comprised of 27 books.

Prayer to be forgiven for sins committed while exploring darkness and/or evil and prayers to be forgiven for sins committed in & during witchcraft

Some people will wrongly tell you that this prayer cannot or will not have a good impact on your life. Whether they consciously know it or not, those who say that are people who are trying to trick you. But if this prayer would really have no effect on your life, then it certainly cannot hurt to pray it.

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should. Lord, I find this prayer difficult and pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and be totally sincere. Lord, I come to you because I am now a true Christian believer, and because I, (your name here), being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to

you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11).

I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would strengthen me as I pray this and that my mind would be clear, and that I would be able to concentrate on talking with you and on what I would like to pray. I thank you for coming to my help as you said you would in the Bible, and despite the tricks of any evil forces to convince me of the opposite. I thank you that you Love me Lord, even if I do not always feel as though you do because I am not perfect.

I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me. I thank you Lord, because I know that you are more powerful than the forces which may have been controlling my life, and which were exercising influence in my life that I want to be sure is terminated and over. I come to you in prayer today Lord, because I want to be delivered from all consequences of hereditary involvement in the occult or any occult curses which have impacted my life and/or hereditary witchcraft and all of the sins and curses which have come from those activities. I choose by my own will and I do now renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those past and present whom I have joined.

Choosing by my own will Lord Jesus Christ, I renounce any and all curses or effects of my past actions, habits, thought processes and any other activity or intention contrary to your character and contrary to your word the Bible. any relatives of mine who have been in the occult which you know about Lord, and whereby I am or have been affected by any of their actions, thoughts, words or deeds. **In your name and by my will with your help and depending upon you, I renounce all occult blessings, all occult heritage and all occult consequences, as well as any demonic spirits or inspiration,**

which have a basis for interference or influence in my life, either because of my own actions or because of the actions of any of my ancestors or relatives which has an effect on me- whatever evil effect that might be.

In this renunciation Lord, I include blood and adoptive relatives and any mates, such as lovers, seducers and rapists wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, action, curse, fetish, gesture, and fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bring works of darkness to my own life.

[you should take time out at this point, recalling to your mind any known names or circumstances - especially if there have been rapes or seductions that you know about, from or towards you, or that you participated in or witnessed. Take each situation and person individually and ask the Lord to forgive you of your involvement and participation in each of these situations. Where the situation applies instead to others, ask that they would come to realize the wrongness of their action, and that they would be drawn to the Lord and that they would repent and be saved]

Lord, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11) I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior, through His Blood that was shed for me, through his precious Body given for me, through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer. I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by my sins or the sins of those before me. I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, or evil covenant, curse, or fetish from the past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth.

By this action right now today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out - effective as far back as needs be to the very first thought, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14). I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You, Father, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You here and now as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1) Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me today, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will.

I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my redemption on the cross. Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you.

I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. I ask Lord that you would give me spiritual discernment so that I would not be deceived by others, and so that I would follow you in the ways that you want me to. I pray that you would help me to understand you and know you better and that you would help me be an effective messenger of yours to communicate the truths of the Gospel and live and stand up for You. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you that I am now free in

deed, according to what you have shared with me in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27). In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

**LIST OF ACCURATE BOOKS on the OCCULT /
DEMONIC SPIRITS for those who are CHRISTIANS
and who sincerely want to know more to help
themselves, and their family members**

These books are available at a bookstore online at www.amazon.com . They MAY be available through other places online (on the internet).

Demonology Past and Present by **Kurt Koch** - [Available ALSO in German](#)

Occult ABC by Kurt Koch - [Available ALSO in German](#)

Other Books by Kurt Koch - [Available ALSO in German](#)

Demons in the World Today: A Study of Occultism in the Light of God's Word by Merril Unger

The Beautiful Side of Evil by J. Michaelson

Inside the New Age Nightmare: For the First Time Ever...a Former Top New Age Leader Takes You on a Dramatic Journey by Baer

Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Constance Cumbey

Die sanfte Verführung (Cumbey Constance)

Book Description: 1987. Die Autorin beschreibt in diesem Standardwerk Entstehung, Lehren, Ziele und okkulte Wurzeln der New-Age-Bewegung. Sie enthüllt beklemmende

Parallelen zurbiblischer Endzeitprophezeiungen.
Hardcover, guter Zustand, Verlag Schulte & Gerth,
Taschenbuch Neues Zeitalter (Geheimwissen), Religiöse
Zeitfragen S. 300,

A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age Messiah
(ISBN: 0935897003 / 0-935897-00-3) Cumbey, Constance
Pointe Publishers

The Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Overcoming the Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Destroying the Works of Witchcraft Through Fasting &
Prayer by Ruth Brown

Orthodoxy & Heresy: A Biblical Guide to Doctrinal
Discernment by Robert Bowman

Beyond Seduction: A Return to Biblical Christianity by D.
Hunt

Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan - The most widely
translated Christian book after the Bible. (Yes, an edition in
German, Dutch, French, Italian, Spanish, Portugues, and
Arabic have all been made). Note: Pilgrim's Progress by John
Bunyan is available for FREE online.

**The Christian in Complete Armour, or, A treatise of the
Saints** by Pastor (Rev.) William GURNALL - in One Volume
or in Three Volumes - available for FREE online
(the term "saints" used here simply means Christians).

قد فرغ من الصلاة والسلام

الحمد لله

الحمد لله رب العالمين

كتاب

اسماء اسفار العهد الجديد وعدد اصحابها

٦	•	•	•	١ تيموثاوس	٢٨	•	•	اصحابه	انجيل متى
٤	•	•	•	٢ تيموثاوس	١٦	•	•	"	انجيل مرقس
٢	•	•	•	٢٤ تيطس	٢٤	•	•	"	انجيل لوقا
١	•	•	•	٢١ فلپمون	٢١	•	•	"	انجيل يوحنا
١٣	•	•	•	٢٨ العبرانيين	٢٨	•	•	"	اعمال الرسل
٥	•	•	•	١٦ يعقوب	١٦	•	•	"	رومية
٥	•	•	•	١ بطرس	١٦	•	•	"	١ كورنثوس
٢	•	•	•	٢ بطرس	١٣	•	•	"	٢ كورنثوس
٥	•	•	•	١ يوحنا	٦	•	•	"	غلاطية
١	•	•	•	٢ يوحنا	٦	•	•	"	افسس
١	•	•	•	٢ يوحنا	٤	•	•	"	فيلبي
١	•	•	•	يهوذا	٤	•	•	"	كولوسي
٢٢	•	•	•	رويا يوحنا	٥	•	•	"	١ تسالونيكي
				وجميعها سبعة وعشرون سفرًا	٢	•	•	"	٢ تسالونيكي

انجيل متى

الاصحاح الاول

١. اكتاب ميلاد يسوع المسيح ابن داود ابن ابرهيم* ابرهيم ولد اسحق واسحق ولد يعقوب.
 ٢. ويعقوب ولد يهوذا واخوته. ٣. ويهوذا ولد فارص وزارح من ثامار. وفارص ولد حصرون.
 ٤. وحصرون ولد ارام. ٥. وارام ولد عميناداب. وعميناداب ولد نحشون. ونحشون ولد سلمون.
 ٦. وسلمون ولد يوعز من راحاب. ويوعز ولد عوييد من راعوث. وعوييد ولد يسي. ٧. وبسي ولد
 داود الملك. وداود الملك ولد سليمان من التي لاوريا. ٨. وسليمان ولد رحبعام. ورحبعام ولد
 اييا. واييا ولد آسا. ٩. وآسا ولد يوشافاط. ويوشافاط ولد يورام. ويورام ولد عزريا.
 ١٠. وعزريا ولد يوثام. ويوثام ولد احاز. واحاز ولد حزقيا. ١١. وحزقيا ولد منسي. ومنسي ولد آمون. وآمون
 ولد يوشيا. ١٢. ويوشيا ولد ييكيا واخوته عند سبي بابل. ١٣. وبعد سبي بابل ييكيا ولد شلتائيل.
 ١٤. وشلتائيل ولد زربابل. ١٥. وزربابل ولد ابيهود. وابيهود ولد الياقيم. والياقيم ولد عازور.
 ١٦. وعازور ولد صادق. وسادوق ولد اخيم. واخيم ولد ابود. ١٧. واليود ولد اليعازر. واليعازر
 ولد مثنان. ومثنان ولد يعقوب. ١٨. ويعقوب ولد يوسف رجل مريم التي وُلِدَ منها يسوع الذي
 يدعى المسيح* ١٩. فجميع الاجيال من ابرهيم الى داود اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن داود الى سبي بابل
 اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن سبي بابل الى المسيح اربعة عشر جيلاً.

٢٠. اما ولادة يسوع المسيح فكانت هكذا. لما كانت مريم امه مخطوبة ليوسف قبل ان يجتمعا
 ووجدت حبل من الروح القدس* ٢١. فيوسف رجلاً اذ كان باراً ولم يشأ ان يشرها اراد تخليتها
 سراً* ٢٢. ولكن فيما هو متفكر في هذه الامور اذا ملاك الرب قد ظهر له في حلم قائلاً يا يوسف
 ابن داود لا تخف ان تأخذ مريم امرأتك. لان الذي حبل به فيها هو من الروح القدس.
 ٢٣. فستلد ابناً وتدعو اسمه يسوع. لانه يخلص شعبه من خطاياهم* ٢٤. وهذا كله كان لكي يتم ما قيل
 من الرب بالنبى القائل ٢٥. هوذا العذراء تحبل وتلد ابناً ويدعون اسمه عمانوئيل الذي تفسيره
 الله معنا

٢٦. فلما استيقظ يوسف من النوم فعل كما امره ملاك الرب واخذ امرأته* ٢٧. ولم يعرفها حتى
 ولدت ابناً البكر. ودعا اسمه يسوع

الاصحاح الثاني

١. ولما وُلِدَ يسوع في بيت لحم اليهودية في أيام هيرودس الملك اذا مجوس من المشرق قد

کتاب

پیمان تازه

خداوند وراننده ما

عیسی مسیح

که از لسان اصلی یونانی

بفارسی

ترجمه کرده

افضل الفضلا المسيحيه

هنرمی مارتن کشیس انگلیسی ایست

که در دار السلطنت لندن محروسه

باعانت مجمع مشهور به بیبل سوسیته

گرت سیم بدار الطباعة بنده کمترین رچارد واطس

انگلیسی مطبوع کردید

۱۸۳۷

مسیحیه

فهرست این کتاب مقدس

رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتسلنقیان	503	انجیل متی آغاز میکند در	
رسالهٔ اول پولس بتیموثیوس	507	صحیفهٔ	1
رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتیموثیوس	516	انجیل مرقس	83
رسالهٔ پولس بتیتوس	522	انجیل لوقا	135
رسالهٔ پولس بفلیمون	526	انجیل یوحنا	221
رسالهٔ پولس بعبریان	528	کتاب اعمال حواریان	288
رسالهٔ عام یعقوب حواری	552	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل روم	371
رسالهٔ عام اول پطرس حواری	561	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل قرنٲس	405
رسالهٔ عام دویم پطرس حواری	570	رسالهٔ دویم پولس حواری باهل	
رسالهٔ عام اول یوحناي حواری	576	قونٲس	437
رسالهٔ عام ثاني یوحناي حواری	585	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بکلٲیان	459
رسالهٔ عام سٲم یوحناي حواری	586	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بافسسیان	470
رسالهٔ عام یہوداي حواری	587	رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل فیلیپی	481
کتاب مکاشفات یوحناي الہي	590	رسالهٔ پولس حواری بقلسیان	489
		رسالهٔ اول پولس بتسلنقیان	496

LE
NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

DE
NOTRE SEIGNEUR JÉSUS-CHRIST

D'APRÈS LA VERSION REVUE

Par J. F. OSTERVOLD



PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ BIBLIQUE DE FRANCE
41, RUE LA BRUYÈRE

1872

One of the Reliable copies of the French New Testament - Une Bible fidele.

Available sometimes [and Free (gratis)] at www.archive.org

TABLE DES LIVRES

DU NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

	Nombre des chap.	Pages		Nombre des chap.	Pages.
Évangile selon saint Matthieu .	28	1	I ^{re} Épître aux Thessaloniens.	3	323
Évangile selon saint Marc . . .	16	52	I ^{re} Épître à Timothée	6	326
Évangile selon saint Luc	24	85	II ^e Épître à Timothée	4	332
Évangile selon saint Jean	21	139	Épître à Tite	3	336
Les Actes des Apôtres	23	179	Épître à Philémon	1	339
Épître de saint Paul aux Ro-			Épître aux Hébreux	13	340
mans	16	232	Épître de saint Jacques	5	357
I ^{re} Épître aux Corinthiens	16	255	I ^{re} Épître de saint Pierre	5	362
II ^e Épître aux Corinthiens	13	277	II ^e Épître de saint Pierre	3	369
Épître aux Galates	6	292	I ^{re} Épître de saint Jean	5	373
Épître aux Éphésiens	6	300	I ^{re} Épître de saint Jean	1	379
Épître aux Philippiens	4	307	III ^e Épître de saint Jean	1	380
Épître aux Colossiens	4	313	Épître de saint Jude	1	381
I ^{re} Épître aux Thessaloniens.	5	318	Apocalypse de saint Jean	22	383

Le signe ¶ indique la division du texte en paragraphes.

La Bible la plus fidele = Texte Recu - Grec Koine - d'Estienne (1550-51)

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew	...	...	...	28
Mark	...	...	...	16
Luke	...	...	...	24
John	...	...	...	21
The Acts	...	...	...	28
Epistle to the Romans	...	...	...	16
I. Corinthians	...	...	...	16
II. Corinthians	...	...	...	13
Galatians	...	...	...	6
Ephesians	...	...	...	6
Philippians	...	...	...	4
Colossians	...	...	...	4
I. Thessalonians	...	...	...	5
II. Thessalonians	...	...	...	3
I. Timothy	...	...	...	6
II. Timothy	...	...	...	4
Titus	...	...	...	3
Philemon	...	...	...	1
Hebrews	...	...	...	13
Epistle of James	...	...	...	5
I. Peter	...	...	...	5
II. Peter	...	...	...	3
I. John	...	...	...	5
II. John	...	...	...	1
III. John	...	...	...	1
Jude	...	...	...	1
Revelation	...	...	...	22

新約全書目錄

章八十二計	書音福傳太馬
章六十計	書音福傳可馬
章四十二計	書音福傳加路
章一十二計	書音福傳翰約
章八十二計	傳行徒使
章六十計	書人馬羅達
章六十計	書前人多林哥達
章三十計	書後人多林哥達
章六計	書人太拉加達
章六計	書人所弗以達
章四計	書人比立腓達
章四計	書人西羅哥達
章五計	書前人迦尼羅撒帖達
章三計	書後人迦尼羅撒帖達
章六計	書前太摩提達
章四計	書後太摩提達
章三計	書多提達
章一計	書門立腓達
章三十計	書人來伯希達
章五計	書各雅
章五計	書前得彼
章三計	書後得彼
章五計	書一第翰約
章一計	書二第翰約
章一計	書三第翰約
章一計	書大猶
章二十二計	錄示默翰約

Chinese Simplified - Request to God

。
=====

亲爱的上帝, 谢谢这新约被发布了以便我们能学会更多关于您。

请帮助人民负责任对使这本电子书可利用。请帮助他们能快速地工作, 和使更加电子书可利用 请帮助他们有他们需要为了能继续工作为您的所有资源、金钱、力量和时间。

请帮助那些是队的一部分每天帮助他们。

请给他们力量继续和给每个他们精神理解为工作, 您要他们做。

请帮助每个他们没有恐惧和不记得, 您是回答祷告并且是负责一切的上帝。

我祈祷, 您会鼓励他们, 并且您保护他们, 并且工作& 部他们参与。

我祈祷, 您会保护他们免受能危害他们或减慢他们下来的精神力量或其它障碍。

请帮助我当我使用这新约使这编辑可利用并且的认为人民, 以便我能祈祷为他们和因此他们能继续帮助更多人民 我祈祷, 您会给我您的圣洁词(新约) 爱, 并且您会给我精神智慧和法眼认识您更多和了解我们是生存在的时期。

请帮助我会对付困难, 我与每天被面对。

God 阁下, 帮助我想要认识您更多和想要帮助其它基督徒在我的区域和在世界。

我祈祷, 您会给从事网站的电子书队和那些并且那些帮助他们您的智慧。

我祈祷, 您会帮助他们的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成员精神上不被欺骗, 但明白您和想要接受和跟随您用每个方式。 并且我要求您做这些事以耶稣的名义, 阿门,

=====

Chinese Traditional - Talking to the Lord of Heaven

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。 請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

Chinese Traditional - Request to God

。

=====

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。

請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。

我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。

請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

=====

,
 . 가
 ,
 가
 .
 , & 가
 가
 ,
 가
 ,
 가
 가. 가
 1 . God
 가
 가 (가)
 1 가,
 ,
 ,A

Japanese - Request to God

=====

親愛なる神、私達があなたについての詳細を学べるようにこの新約聖書が解放されたことありがとう。この電子本を使用できるようにさせる為に責任がある人々を助けなさい。それらを速く働ける助け電子本を使用できるようにさせなさい。それらがあなたのために働き続けられる必要とする資源すべて、お金、強さおよび時間があるのを助けなさい。

チームの部分であるそれらを助けなさいそれらを毎日助ける。それらにしてほしいことそれらのそれぞれに仕事のための精神的な理解を続け、与えるためにそれらに強さを与えなさい。それらのそれぞれが恐れを持たないのをそして祈りに答えるすべてを担当し、神であることを覚えなさいのを助けなさい。私によっては従事していることそれらを励ます、仕事及び大臣保護することそれらを、ことが祈り。

私によってはそれらに害を与えか、または遅らせることができる他の障害か精神的な力からそれらを保護することが祈る。私がそれら及び従ってことができるように、私がまたこの版を使用できるようにさせた人々について考えるのにこの新約聖書を使用するとき私を助けなさいそれらのために祈るより多くの人々を助け続けることができる。私によっては私にあなたの神聖な単語(新約聖書)の愛を与えること、そして祈るもっとよく知り、私達が生きている一定期間を理解するために私に精神的な知恵および大きい理解を与えることが。私が毎日と直面されること私が難しさを取扱う方法を知るのを助けなさい。

God 主は、私がもっとよく知り、私の区域のそして世界中の他のクリスチャンを助けたいと思いたいと思うのを助ける。私によってはウェブサイトに取り組むおよびそれらを与える電子それらをあなたの知恵助ける本のチームをおよびチームをことが祈る。私によっては家族(および私の家族)の個々のメンバーが精神的に欺かれないのを助ける言うことがわかり、あらゆる方法で受け入れ、続けたいと思うためにことが祈る。そして私はイエス・キリストの名でこれらの事を、アーメンするように頼む、

=====

Gebet zum Gott

Lieber Gott, Danke, daß dieses Evangelium oder dieses neue Testament freigegeben worden ist, damit wir in der Lage SIND, mehr über Sie zu erlernen. Helfen Sie bitte den Leuten, die für das Zur Verfügung stellen dieses elektronischen Buches verantwortlich sind. Sie wissen, daß wem sie sind und Sie SIND in der Lage, ihnen zu helfen.

Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, in der Lage zu SEIN, schnell zu arbeiten, und stellen Sie elektronischere Bücher zur Verfügung Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, alle Betriebsmittel, das Geld, die Stärke und die Zeit zu haben, die sie zwecks sein müssen für, Sie zu arbeiten zu halten.

Helfen Sie bitte denen, die ein Teil der Mannschaft sind, das ihnen auf einer täglichen Grundlage helfen. Geben Sie ihnen die Stärke bitte, um jedem von ihnen das geistige Verständnis für die Arbeit fortzusetzen und zu geben, daß Sie sie tun wünschen. Helfen Sie bitte jedem von ihnen, Furcht nicht zu haben und daran zu erinnern, daß Sie der Gott sind, der Gebet beantwortet und der verantwortlich für alles ist.

Ich bete, daß Sie sie anregen würden und daß Sie sie schützen und die Arbeit u. das Ministerium, daß sie innen engagiert werden. Ich bete, daß Sie sie vor den geistigen Kräften oder anderen Hindernissen schützen würden, die sie schädigen oder sie verlangsamten könnten.

Helfen Sie mir bitte, wenn ich dieses neue Testament benutze, um an die Leute auch zu denken, die diese Ausgabe zur Verfügung gestellt haben, damit ich für sie und also, sie beten kann kann fortfahren, mehr Leuten zu helfen.

Ich bete, daß Sie mir eine Liebe Ihres heiligen Wortes (das neue Testament) geben würden und daß Sie mir geistige Klugheit und Einsicht, um Sie besser zu kennen geben würden und den Zeitabschnitt zu verstehen, dem wir in leben. Helfen Sie mir bitte, zu können die Schwierigkeiten beschäftigen, daß ich mit jeden Tag konfrontiert werde.

Lord God, helfen mir Sie besser kennen und zu wünschen anderen Christen in meinem Bereich und um die Welt helfen wünschen. Ich bete, daß Sie die elektronische Buchmannschaft und -die geben würden, die ihnen Ihre Klugheit helfen. Ich bete, daß Sie den einzelnen Mitgliedern ihrer Familie (und meiner Familie) helfen würden nicht Angelegenheiten betrogen zu werden, aber, Sie zu verstehen und Sie in jeder Weise annehmen und folgen zu wünschen. Geben Sie uns Komfort auch und Anleitung in diesen Zeiten und ich bitten Sie, diese Sachen im Namen Jesus zu tun, amen,

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make **more** Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

**Thank you that this PDF Ebook
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you and wiser versions.
Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for
making this Ebook available.**

**Please help them to be able to have more
resources available to help others.
Please help them to have all the resources,
the funds, the strength and the time that they
need and ask for in order to be able
to keep working for You.**

**I pray that you would encourage them and
that you protect them physically and
spiritually, and the work & ministry that
they are engaged in.**

**I pray that you would protect them from the
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them
or their work and projects, or slow them down.**

**Please help them to find Godly friends who
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation
for their consistent use.**

**Remind me to pray for them often as this
will help and encourage them.**

**Please give them your wisdom and
understanding so they can better follow you,
and I ask you to do**

these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

